

---

# *Divine Principle In Plain Language*

---

by Jon Quinn

You can read the entire text of this book at my Web  
site: [www.DivinePrinciple.com](http://www.DivinePrinciple.com)

## *Chapter 5*

### *Christian History*

#### SIX PERIODS OF TIME

Christian history is a reenactment of Jewish history. History repeats itself. We saw the pattern of 6 stages of time in the history of the Jewish people. This pattern is symbolic and prophetic. When we look at Christian history, we will see a corresponding six stages.

These stages will not be symbolic but literal periods of time that will match within 2 or 3 percent the corresponding time period in Jewish history. The time periods in Jewish history prophesy the pattern God will use in preparing the Christian world for the coming of the Third Adam.

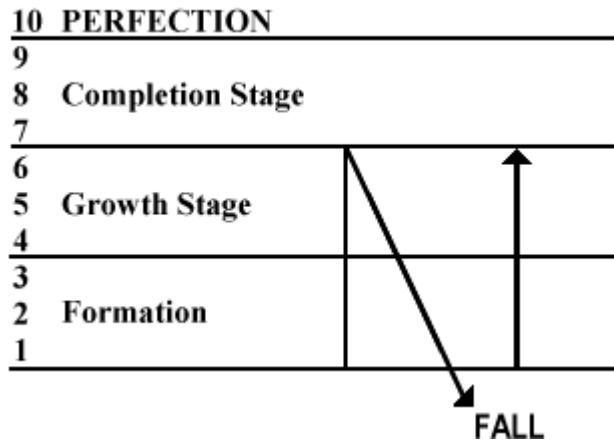


### **Symbolic for Man**

God created man on the sixth day. The number six is symbolic for man. Satan has claimed that number. Because it took six days to create the world or six periods of time, God has used six periods of time to restore man.

We learned earlier there are 3 stages in the growth period—formation, growth, and completion. Each of these stages has 3 stages.

Man fell at the top of the growth stage in the Growth Period. This stage is the sixth stage or completion level of the growth stage, the second stage in the Growth Period. To restore man there will be therefore six stages of time to bring man back to the point of the Fall. At this point we are reborn through the Messiah and grow to perfection by following the principles that the Messiah teaches and lives by.



Just as the Israelites had been persecuted for 400 years, Christians were persecuted by the Romans. Christians were considered a dangerous sect or cult. St. Paul himself was a persecutor before God struck him off his horse as he was traveling to a city to persecute Christians. He was converted to Christianity and witnessed to thousands.

For three hundred years Christianity grew in the Roman Empire. During that time they were sometimes persecuted. But God was behind this minority religion and it kept growing. Then God gained a major victory in 312 A.D. when the emperor Constantine had a vision. While leading his army he saw a cross of light in the sky and an inscription: "By this sign, conquer." He won the battle at Milvian Bridge and was converted to Christianity. In 313 he issued the Edict of Milan, a decree of toleration toward the Christian sect.

#### COUNCIL OF NICEA

In the fourth century a church elder named Arius taught that Jesus was not God himself. His opponents believed that Jesus was God. The controversy became so great throughout the Roman Empire that a council was called to meet in the city of Nicea in May 325 A.D. This was the first time in Christian history that Church leaders met.

Constantine presided over the gathering. He asked that the meeting be peaceful but the debate was heated. The secretary to the bishop of Alexandria, Athanasius, was the spokesman for those who believed Jesus was God. The council finally sided with Athanasius. But a year later Emperor Constantine changed his mind and began to favor Arius. But Arius' views were held only temporarily. Arius was Abel, and Athanasius was in the Cain position. The view that Jesus is God has unfortunately become the basic tenet of Christian faith and has remained so till today.

## UNITARIANS

The Arian view has periodically reappeared in history. God was behind those small voices of reason but few heard Him. John Milton, the author of *Paradise Lost*, was an Arian. In the 18th century Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, John Adams and Isaac Newton were Arians. In the 19th century Emerson, Thoreau and Longfellow were Unitarians. The *Divine Principle* reasserts the Unitarian view that Jesus is not God who created the world.

In 392 Theodocius I made Christianity the state religion of the Roman Empire. If it required 400 years for Christianity to become the state religion, what if Jesus had been able to lead the early disciples to Rome? In his lifetime, the Roman Empire would have turned to God. Today there would be no religion called Christianity because Jesus would have united the world into one family under God.

Historians have discovered that Jesus was actually born in 4 B.C. 392 from 4 B.C. is 396 years which matches the 400 years of slavery in Egypt within 2 or 3 percent. Just as God sent a liberator, Moses, to the Israelites, God sent the liberator Theodocius to the Christians. Theodocius was flawed like Moses. Moses was not able to enter Canaan because of his mistakes, and Theodocius was not able to keep the Roman Empire as God's central nation.

## WHY ROME FELL

One of the greatest questions in history is why the Roman Empire fell. There are a number of reasons such as rampant immorality and high taxes. But the main reason was that Rome held the

incorrect view of Jesus. The decision to adopt the Trinitarian belief was fatal. Missionaries had gone to the Germanic tribes, and they became Arians. This is why God favored them over the Romans. God wanted the common sense Arian view to prevail in Christianity so it would sweep the earth instead of being a minority religion with a ridiculous view of Jesus.

I have written a separate book on why God abandoned Rome and moved His focus to the Germanic peoples who he hoped would build a Holy Roman Empire. You can read the entire book *Why Rome Fell: God's Providence from Jesus to Sun Myung Moon* at: [DivinePrinciple.com](http://DivinePrinciple.com).

#### “I AM COMING SOON”

Why did Jesus say to his disciples he would return soon by coming in a dramatic way on the clouds? There are two reasons. First, Jesus knew if he spoke clearly about another man coming as a Second Messiah there would be too much confusion caused by so many people saying they were the one.

The other reason was that Jesus wanted to keep the disciples faith at a high point. He knew that the disciples and all mankind would suffer because of the terrible mistake of the crucifixion. If he told the disciples clearly of the coming persecution, he was afraid they would lose their heart and zeal. Revelation 22:20 says, “Surely I am coming soon.” And in Matthew 10:23 Jesus said, “... for truly, I say to you, you will not have gone through all the towns of Israel, before the Son of man comes.” In Matthew 16:28, he said, “Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.” In these passages Jesus was saying that the Second Coming would take place very soon. Of course, Jesus did not return in their lifetime. Why did Jesus lead them to think he would?

Jesus wanted Christianity to survive the terrible persecution it had ahead of it. Because the disciples felt Jesus' return was imminent they were encouraged and remained dedicated and had the strength to build the early Christian Church.

# Persecution In Roman Empire

Jesus 4 B.C. ————— 392 Theodocius  
396

## Jewish History    Christian History

400	Preparation 2nd Adam	
210	Jewish Captivity	
400	Divided Kingdoms	
120	United Kingdom	
400	Period of Judges	
400	Persecution In Egypt	Persecution In Roman Empire

The second period of Jewish history was the 400-year period of Judges, a feudal period. Christianity also went through 400 years of a feudal era called the Dark Ages ruled by Patriarchs. The five most influential Patriarchs were the bishops of Rome, Constantinople, Antioch, Alexandria, and Jerusalem. The Bishop of Rome eventually became the leading patriarch and was called "Pope."

The period of Judges ended when Samuel anointed Saul King. The period of Patriarchs ended when Pope Leo III crowned Charlemagne King on Christmas day, 800 A.D.

392 to 800 are 408 years. Again, Christian history matches Jewish history by 2 to 3 percent.

# Period of Patriarchs

Theodocius 392 ————— 800 Charlemagne  
**408**

## Jewish History    Christian History

400	Preparation 2nd Adam	
210	Jewish Captivity	
400	Divided Kingdoms	
120	United Kingdom	
400	Period of Judges	Period of Patriarchs
400	Persecution In Egypt	Persecution In Roman Empire

After the 400-year period of Judges, came the period of the United Kingdom. Likewise, Charlemagne created a united Christian Kingdom.

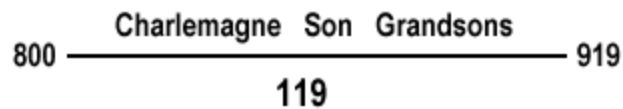
Charlemagne's favorite book was Augustine's *City of God*, and he felt he had a mission to unite Europe and create a model Christian empire. Under his charismatic leadership he encouraged the building of schools. It was like a renaissance but, unfortunately, the Kingdom was divided after three generations under the leadership of his son, and later his grandsons.

Just like David and Solomon had many flaws, the leaders during this period did not live up to its promise of being a great empire that would continue far into the future. Charlemagne and his descendants are called Carolingians (pronounced Kair-oh-lin'-jee-

uhnz or Karlin'jenz). Charlemagne's grandsons fought with each other and eventually signed the Treaty of Verdun in 843. This Treaty is seen by some as the historical origin of France and Germany, but the Carolingian dynasty did not end then. It lasted until 911 in what is today Germany. The next king was connected to the Carolingians because his mother was a Carolingian. He ruled until 919, and then Henry I was crowned and started a new era called the Saxon Dynasty.

The period of the United Christian Kingdom ended in 919 when Henry I was crowned. Eight hundred to 919 is 119 years. This compares with the 120 years of the Israelite United Kingdom.

## United Kingdom



## Jewish History    Christian History

400	Preparation 2nd Adam	
210	Jewish Captivity	
400	Divided Kingdoms	
120	United Kingdom	United Kingdom
400	Period of Judges	Period of Patriarchs
400	Persecution In Egypt	Persecution In Roman Empire

At the end of the United Kingdom of Israel, the chosen people were split into two camps—North Israel and South Judah.



Likewise, the chosen people, the Christians, were divided into two camps, the East Franks that became Germany, and the West Franks, later to become France.

The dates in the Parallels of History are not arbitrary. They are precise. For example, if we study what historians teach of the period around the year 919, we see that the *Principle* is true. For example, the book *History of Germany* begins by saying, "In the year 911 the German tribes elected a Frankish duke to be their King. After his early death their choice fell upon the Saxon duke Henry, who was successful in compelling homage of the remaining tribes (in 919). These events revealed the will of the scattered German peoples to form one corporate whole; they laid the foundation of the German State, and may be regarded as the beginning of German History."

Germany was the Abel side and France was the Cain side in this division. There was also division, called the Great Schism, between the Pope of Rome and the patriarch of Constantinople. Today the division in Catholicism is between the Roman Catholic and Eastern Orthodox Church.

During this period the Roman Catholic Church grew in strength. The Pope was as powerful during the Middle Ages as many Kings. But the church became corrupt with its wealth and power. And just as God sent prophets to Israel and Judah to chastise and raise the people, God sent monastics such as St. Bernard, Thomas Aquinas, and St. Francis to bring reformation but many church leaders continued in corruption.

Because the Israelites refused to listen to the prophets, Israel was invaded. Likewise, because the Christian Church did not listen to God's messengers, the Holy Land was invaded. Crusades were formed to preserve them but each was unsuccessful.

The end of the Jewish Divided Kingdoms came when Judah was taken captive and exiled to Babylon. In Christian history, the divided empire ended in 1309 when the Pope was exiled to Avignon, France. The 390 years from 919 to 1309 correspond to the 400 years in Jewish history.

## Divided Kingdoms of East and West

919 ————— 1309  
390

### Jewish History    Christian History

400	Preparation 2nd Adam	
210	Jewish Captivity	
400	Divided Kingdoms	Divided Kingdoms
120	United Kingdom	United Kingdom
400	Period of Judges	Period of Patriarchs
400	Persecution In Egypt	Persecution In Roman Empire

The King of France moved the papal court from Rome to Avignon to keep close watch over the Pope. This period of exile lasted from 1309 to 1377. This period of nearly 70 years is called the "Babylonian Captivity of the Church." After 70 years of exile in Babylon, the Israelites were freed and went home. After 70 years of papal exile, Christianity tried to rebuild itself. But there were troubles. At one time the church had three Popes. Order finally was established, but the church government fell into corruption again.

In Jewish history, after the Babylonian captivity and return, a reformer, Malachi appeared. After the papal captivity and return, the German, Martin Luther, another reformer appeared in 1517.

The Christian captivity and return lasted from 1309 to 1517, a total of 208 years. This matches the 210-year period of Jewish captivity and return.

## Papal Captivity and Return

1309 ————— 1517  
208

### Jewish History    Christian History

400	Preparation 2nd Adam	
210	Jewish Captivity	Papal Captivity
400	Divided Kingdoms	Divided Kingdoms
120	United Kingdom	United Kingdom
400	Period of Judges	Period of Patriarchs
400	Persecution In Egypt	Persecution In Roman Empire

Four hundred years after Malachi came the period of the preparation for the Second Adam. Likewise, God spent 400 years after Martin Luther to prepare the world for the Third Adam.

#### 1517-1917 PREPARATION FOR THE MESSIAH

When Adam and Eve fell, they became ignorant spiritually of God and ignorant of the workings of the physical world. Mankind is basically good and has throughout history been led by his basic good nature to overcome his ignorance. There is a gyroscope that is like a compass that constantly leads man to return to a close relationship with God by restoring his spiritual senses. In *Anne*

*Frank: The Diary of a Young Girl* we read, “In spite of everything I still believe that people are good at heart. I can feel the suffering of millions and yet, if I look up at the heavens I think that it will all come out right and that peace and tranquility will return again.”

Likewise there is a deep urge to find the scientific laws that govern this universe to restore the Third Blessing of dominion over creation. We are to live in harmony with nature and also in luxury, free of disease, hunger and suffering that have been unleashed by Satan since the Fall.

We are going to look at the dramatic advance by mankind to overcome ignorance in the last 400 years. God is the main force behind this because He wants the world prepared spiritually and physically for the new Messiah. God wants him to be accepted and heard the world over. We must not repeat the mistake the Israelites and Romans made 2000 years ago.

Jesus was only able to tell a few parables and was not given the time to speak in depth: “I have said these things to you in figures. The hour is coming when I shall no longer speak to you in figures but tell you plainly of the Father” (John 16:25).

The Third Adam will speak in clear language because God will have through education and in spirit raised mankind. God was devastated that the Israelites were not advanced enough to understand Jesus and were so low spiritually that they nailed him to a cross. God was not going to have this happen again. So the last 2000 years God has been working with Jesus and good spirit men and women to raise mankind to a higher level spiritually and intellectually.

Jesus said that day will come when the Messiah will give all the truth: “I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth” (John 16:12-13). The *Divine Principle* is “all the truth” that speaks “plainly of the Father.”

Satan has also been hard at work these 400 years to thwart God’s efforts. There has been such an advancement of knowledge,

goodness, charity and spiritual values and yet at the same time there has been incredible brutality and suffering of so many millions and even billions of people, especially in the twentieth century. The 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> century is the final showdown in the battle between God and Satan.

The last 400 years can be divided into three periods each roughly lasting 130 years. In each period we will look at the development of the satanic side that we will call the Cain side, and we will follow the Abel or God's side.

To overcome mankind's ignorance of the external world, man's original nature has driven him to the study of science. This is why we see the advent of the Renaissance.

## FIRST PERIOD

### RENAISSANCE AND REFORMATION

#### RENAISSANCE (1517-1648)

The first period is divided into the Cain development of the Renaissance and the Abel development of the Reformation. The new burst of exploration and learning in the Renaissance had its roots in Hellenism. There was renewed interest in the ancient Greeks or Hellenic culture. The Greeks were not particularly religious, and men of the Renaissance, although they usually believed in God, were so preoccupied with their new discoveries and the world around them that they concentrated more on the pleasures of this world unlike medieval men who went too far in concentrating on the future heaven. A major influence that also stirred more interest in the physical world was the effect of the many that went on the Crusades. Many found in the Near East fabulous cities with exotic foods and dress that diminished the impact of the Church that said this world was a vale of tears and not to be enjoyed. Some of the most famous Renaissance humanist writers are Petrarch, Boccaccio, Machiavelli, Shakespeare, Rabelais and Cervantes.

God supported the burst of creativity of the Renaissance that was the beginning of the modern world. God wanted man to be the

Lord of Creation and to enjoy this earth, but He also wanted a balance of an understanding of the spirit too. God wanted man to be free of the chains of Satan. He created man with reason and a unique individuality. Unfortunately some people came to emphasize man's reason and individuality too much. They began to emphasize humanism over religion. This rise in humanism focused on the five physical senses and looked more to man's reason than to the value of visions, dreams, revelations and mysticism. These developments began to separate men from God. Satan was guiding this. Satan corrupted the legitimate use of material things in life. He promoted hedonism and the view that man is the center of the universe and not dependent on God.

God was successful in the Renaissance by giving man a better view of his body and the world. He inspired naturalness in the art of Michelangelo and others. God desired that man restore his self-esteem which Satan took away.

Man became excited about the world around him. Copernicus and Leonardo da Vinci made great discoveries. Galileo advanced astronomy. The telescope and microscope were invented.

Another invention God inspired was the printing press. Satan's tactic is ignorance and the suppression of truth and knowledge. God wanted the world educated unlike the Israelites who killed Jesus. To help reach the world God helped Martin Luther translate the *Bible* into German. Dante wrote in Italian, Chaucer and Wycliffe in English rather than the Latin that only a few could read.

## AMERICA

God worked to begin the building of America. He sent the Pilgrims to America in 1620. They started the beautiful tradition of Thanksgiving. William Bradford wrote the classic *Of Plymouth Plantation* about these champions of God who started America on the road to capitalism, democracy, and freedom of religion. Roger Williams was befriended by the Pilgrims at Plymouth. Later he founded Providence, Rhode Island where he taught religious toleration.

## 600 YEARS

God was working, not only 400 years to prepare the world for the Messiah, but also for the last 600 years. The *Bible* says God created man on the sixth day. God prepared an environment for six periods of time and then Adam was born. The number six is the number for man and in God's providence of re-creation He starts a preparation period of six centuries before the Messiah is born. Six centuries before Jesus, God sent intellectual and spiritual leaders to elevate people to a higher spiritual level so they could more easily accept the Messiah when he came. It is not a coincidence that around 600 B.C. Confucius and Buddha came. The Greek civilization emerged about the sixth century B.C. God influenced it to raise man's understanding of the world through the arts and sciences.

Likewise, six centuries before the Third Adam was to be born, the 14th century, God raised mankind to prepare an environment for him to be accepted by starting the Renaissance in Italy and with the reformers, the English theologian John Wycliffe and the Czech religious thinker John Hus.

## REFORMATION (1517-1648)

The Renaissance had its roots in ancient Greek Hellenic thought. This was basically a horizontal view of the world. The truer view is to see the world from a vertical viewpoint. The religious life is an Abel-view of life and the secular life is a Cain-view of life. The root of Western Civilization's religion is the ancient Hebrew culture called Hebraism.

While Satan was active corrupting the Renaissance, God was working to bring a better religious way of life by turning from Catholicism and siding with the Protestant Revolution—a revival and improvement of Judeo-Christianity. The Messiah would come on the Protestant foundation.

Just as Malachi chastised the priesthood for its corruption, Martin Luther chastised the Roman Catholic Church for its corruption. To raise money to build St. Peter's Cathedral in Rome, Pope Leo X gave traveling monks the right to sell indulgences or letters of

pardon for sins committed. Luther was angry at this and other things so he wrote his complaints. In 1517 he posted his 95 theses on the door of the Wittenburg Church. He was excommunicated. Luther said everyone should have a direct relationship with God and tore the excommunication papers up in public and burned them.

Other leaders in the Protestant Revolution were Calvin and Zwingli. The Protestant Reformation led to actual war that lasted over 100 years ending with the Thirty Years' War which ended in 1648 with the Treaty of Westphalia in which Protestantism won in northern Europe.

Sun Myung Moon says, "Martin Luther sparked the Protestant Reformation, and significant reformers emerged within the Catholic ranks as well. Throughout Europe, righteous people determined to win liberation from the confinement of outmoded and abusive doctrines and practices. They wanted to worship God and Jesus, not the church as a worldly institution. The priesthood of all believers was the Protestant proclamation. Direct communication with God was their true desire. They helped God bring the world step by step closer to the ultimate goal. (*God's Warning to the World*)

When we say that there is a Cain and Abel side, it does not mean that Cain is all bad and Abel is all good. Those on the Abel side often make serious mistakes. For example, Calvin killed Servetus who tried to bring Unitarian thought to Christianity. Servetus was God's messenger to help Christianity improve by giving up the idea of the Trinity. Sadly, he was burned at the stake as a heretic.

## SECOND PERIOD

### ENLIGHTENMENT AND SPIRITUAL AWAKENING

#### ENLIGHTENMENT (1648-1789)

The next period is divided into the Cain development of the Enlightenment and the Abel development of Spiritual Awakening.



The Age of Enlightenment followed the Renaissance in focusing even more on the physical than the spiritual. Some of the main figures of the Enlightenment are: Descartes, Voltaire, Bacon, Rousseau, Hume and Paine. Their focus was on the earth and negating spirituality. They believed that we could primarily use our reason, science and politics to build a better world. Religion was seen as superstitious, irrational, too otherworldly, impractical and ascetic. By denying prayer and mystical feelings for God, they became too worldly and led mankind down the road to hedonism. They were right that the church was corrupt, but they threw the baby out with the bathwater.

They had total confidence and supreme faith in reason. This was also called the Age of Reason. They promoted a secular view of the world. The true view is a theistic view of the world.

Many became Deists who believed no one needed divine revelation and that the Creator set the universe in motion and left it to run according to the laws of nature that He had made. God became distant.

In this period God inspired such scientists as Isaac Newton, Ben Franklin and Lavoisier, the father of chemistry. God was preparing for the coming Industrial Revolution that would raise mankind out of drudgery so we could pursue spiritual growth.

#### SPIRITUAL AWAKENING (1648-1789)

The Abel view of life, the Great Spiritual Awakening, countered the Enlightenment. God inspired John and Charles Wesley, the founders of the Methodist Church; George Fox, the founder of Quakers; Emmanuel Swedenborg, who revealed much about the spirit world; and Philip Spener, the leader of the Pietist movement.

The fiery evangelism of George Whitefield, Jonathan Edwards and others started the Great Awakening, a movement of revivals throughout America.

William Penn, the founder of the state of Pennsylvania wrote *The Great Case of Liberty of Conscience* in 1670, in which he argued for religious toleration.

God also worked through the humanities with some writers such as Wordsworth and Coleridge. These and other romantic poets heightened man's sensitivity.

### THIRD PERIOD

#### RIGHT vs. LEFT

#### IDEOLOGY OF THE RIGHT (1789 - 1917)

In the third period leading up to the second advent of the Messiah, God and Satan battled for the minds and hearts of people. God worked to elevate mankind to a high spiritual, intellectual and economical level. Satan worked to deceive mankind with his false ideology. God inspired the making of America to be a beacon of light for the world in the 19th century as a role model for democracy and capitalism. It was to be a land of freedom. America pioneered religious freedom. Many times it failed to be perfect and persecuted religious minorities and made other serious mistakes but compared with much of the rest of the world it has been in the Abel position. God worked to raise America to be His champion to teach and inspire the rest of the world to become a true Christian nation that was pure and would not persecute religion. The *Constitution of the United States* was a tremendous breakthrough for mankind. God worked to make the world safe for the Messiah to speak and for the people to be intelligent enough to listen and accept.

The Abel side of the second period ended with the American Revolution in 1776 and George Washington becoming the first President in 1789. God worked to build America to become the leader of the Free World that had the values of being democratic, not totalitarian; Judeo-Christian, not atheistic; defensive, not offensive. God worked through the Founding Fathers of America to create a nation of freedom and peaceful exchange of political power. He sided with the North in fighting against the slavery in the South in the Civil War.

Sun Myung Moon teaches:

Let us examine the people who led the independence movement in this country in 1776. Those freedom fighters were traitors in the eyes of the British Crown. But God could use these traitors as His instruments, as His people, and through them He conceived and built the best nation upon the face of the earth.

George Washington, Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army, tasted the bitterness of defeat in many, many battles. When he finally faced the last heartbreaking winter at Valley Forge, he was serious. I am sure George Washington prayed like this: "God, it is You who led our people out of Europe and brought us over here to the New World; You don't want us to repeat the history of Europe. You liberated us and gave us freedom. You don't want to see the mistakes in Europe repeated in this land. Let me give you my pledge. I will build one nation under God." Thus George Washington made his battle God's battle, and therefore the victory won was a victory for God.

I know that this victory and the independence of America came because God accepted George Washington's prayer, along with the prayers of many other Americans. God knew that His champions would work for His new nation. But George Washington had nothing to work with, and the British army had everything—power, authority, tradition, and equipment. They were proud of their military strength. The American Continental Army had no ammunition and few soldiers. George Washington finally had one weapon only: Faith in God. I believe that George Washington's position paralleled David's in his fight against the giant Goliath. David won his battle in the name of the Lord. George Washington won his battle in the name of God. They both let God vanquish their foe. Each of

them put his whole heart, his whole being, his whole sacrificial spirit into the battle, and won.

It is a significant fact that throughout history, God's people could never be blessed on their own homeland. God moves them out of their homeland and settles them on foreign soil, and there they can become a people and a nation of God. True to this pattern, the American people journeyed in faith out of their homelands, came across the ocean to the New World, and here received God's blessing. God had a definite plan for America. He needed to have this nation prosper as one nation under God. With God, nothing is impossible. So out of the realm of impossibility the independence of America became a fact, and upon its foundation, great prosperity came.

The British army fought for their king. For them, the British Crown was supreme. The American army fought for their King. God was their only King, and He alone was supreme. The New World was pioneered in the name of God. America is called "the land of opportunity." Here is the soil on which people find opportunity in God.

The Christian tradition in America is a most beautiful thing for foreigners to behold when they come to this country. I learned that every day your Congress is convened in prayer. Your President is sworn into office by putting his hand on the Bible. One day I visited a small prayer room in your Capitol building. When your leaders have grave decisions to make, they come to this place, kneel humbly before God and ask His help. There is a stained glass window depicting George Washington on his knees in prayer. Here I saw the true greatness of America. From the highest echelons of Congress way down to the rustic customs of the countryside,

evidence of dependence upon God can be seen everywhere in America.

In this respect America is a unique nation. Even your money, the bills and coins, are impressed with such a beautiful inscription, "IN GOD WE TRUST." No other nation does such a thing. Then whose money is it, your money? Is it American money? No, it is God's money. Every bill or coin says so. You are the stewards, and God has deposited His wealth in your hands. Yes, this nation is not the American nation, it is God's nation. And such a nation exists for the entire world, not just for America herself. Yes, America was formed as a new nation, a new Christian nation under a new tradition. The shackles of old traditions fell away in America. You must want to build upon this foundation a new nation under God.

God's purpose is the salvation of the world and all humankind. Today in America, therefore, you must not think that you have such wealth because you yourselves are great. We must humbly realize that the blessing of God came to America with the purpose of making it possible for God to use this nation as His instrument in saving the world. If America betrays God, where can God go? If America rejects God, where can God go to fulfill His aim? Do you want to let him try to go to the Communist world? To underdeveloped countries? God wants to have America as His base, America as His champion. And America was begun in the sacrificial spirit pursuing God's purpose. America must consummate her history in the same sacrificial spirit for God's purpose. Then America will endure forever!

Let me compare two striking examples. The people who came to America—to North America—came seeking God and freedom of

worship. The dominant motive of the first settlers was God. When they came for God, they not only found God, but they also found freedom and wealth. At the same time many people went to South America. Their dominant motivation was to find gold. South America is a fertile land, no less than the North American continent. But when the colonists' motivation was gold, they could find neither gold, nor God, nor freedom. And the South American countries remain relatively underdeveloped nations.

The United States of America is the miracle of modern history. You have built the most powerful nation in history in a short time. Was this miracle possible only because you worked hard? Certainly you did work hard. However, hard work is not explanation enough. If God had not been the principal Partner, creating today's America would have been impossible. God played a prime role in American history, and this He wants America to know. (10-21-73)

God spoke through John Locke who wrote the classic statement for absolute freedom of religion in *A Letter Concerning Toleration*. Thomas Jefferson championed freedom of religion in the *Bill of Rights* and *The Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom*. These are eloquent defenses of freedom from government regulation.

#### LAISSEZ-FAIRE CAPITALISM

God worked to build America to be the greatest military, economic and religious empire to embrace and protect the Messiah. America was revolutionary in not only pioneering religious freedom but also laissez-faire capitalism that brought great wealth. It is not a coincidence that Adam Smith published *The Wealth of Nations* in 1776. He was right in saying there is an "invisible hand" that works in limited government and free enterprise to give prosperity. America was to be a model Christian nation with large families that lived by biblical family values.

In the last 400 years God has worked to create an advanced spiritual and physical environment for the Messiah. In the 140-year period from the American Revolution to the First World War, there was tremendous advancement in every area of life. Economically, God inspired the Industrial Revolution to raise people out of poverty and give them the opportunity to become educated and be prepared to understand the Messiah when he came.

#### THE GREAT COMMISSION

During this period God inspired missionaries to spread Christianity to every continent in the world. The last thing Jesus said was that Christians have to witness to the world. He said, "Go, and make disciples of all nations" (Matthew 28:19). God wants his people to witness because he uses people to speak for him. He wants everyone to be saved from Satan's bondage and come to know God's love for every person and God's dream of an Ideal World. God wants every person to hear about the Messiah. A true follower of the Messiah proselytizes the Good News.

#### IDEOLOGY OF THE LEFT (1789 - 1917)

Satan worked during this period by introducing his lies with his champions such as Karl Marx, Frederick Engels, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Susan B. Anthony and Charles Darwin. They were against the *Bible* and destructive to religious, political and family order. Theirs is the ideology of chaos. Marx wrote the *Communist Manifesto* in 1848, and the same year Elizabeth Cady Stanton wrote the *Seneca Falls Declaration* in New York that pioneered feminist thought to weaken families by rebelling against the traditional family. The core of Communist thought is feminism. Friedrich Engels wrote in his book *Origin of the Family, Private Property and the State* that women are slaves in a traditional family and must leave the home to work in the marketplace. Another writer that weakened the belief in the *Bible* was Darwin's lie of evolution that influenced many to reject the idea of a Creator.

The Cain side of the second period ended with the French Revolution in 1789. Unlike the American Revolution it was not led in the spirit of God. The people marched into Notre Dame and enthroned the Goddess of Reason. The French Revolution laid the

seeds for the use of violence by dictators to resolve differences with its Reign of Terror that culminated in Napoleon. It was this satanic atmosphere that Marx picked up when he met Engels in Paris in the 1840s. Together they wrote Satan's bible, the *Communist Manifesto*, which presented Satan's dream of his ideal world of big brother government.

## SOCIALISM IS A LIE

Some Christians were led by Satan to twist their idealism to believe in socialism. Charles Kingsley started a movement called Christian Socialism in 1848. Robert Owen became famous for teaching the lie that socialism brings equality and prosperity. Socialism is the ultimate false ideology. It is centralized power that results in poverty. God is for decentralized power. Owen's socialist utopian communities were unsuccessful because socialism is not in line with God's laws of the universe. (For more on this see my book: *The Ten Commandments Part II: Practical Plan for World Peace*)

## 1917

The third period ends with the First World War and the beginning of Satan's champion nation, the Soviet Union, in 1917 led by Lenin. Its ideology was Marxist-Leninism or Communism which is consistent with socialism, feminism, atheism, statism and secular liberalism.

America was God's champion. It led the Free World and championed the values of free enterprise, private property, conservative traditional family values, and belief in God and Christianity.

The seeds of Communism and the Free World were sown at the crucifixion of Jesus. The thief on the right accepted Jesus and foreshadowed the Free World that even politically is called "Right." The thief on the left denied Jesus and foreshadowed Communism, called the "Left." We read in the *Bible*: "When the son of man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate people one from another as a



shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and he will put the sheep at his right hand and the goats at the left” (Matt. 25:31-33).

The Free World says, “There is a God. We accept our shepherd.” The Communist world says, “God does not exist.” They deny their master. The Free World is symbolized by sheep; the Communist world by goats. There are deep differences between the Free World and the Communist World. The most important battle between them is not physical, but mental. It is an ideological war.

**THREE PERIODS OF THE 400 YEAR  
PREPARATION FOR THE SECOND MESSIAH**

1789-1917	Completion	Free Enterprise	Socialism
		Conservatives	Liberals
		Traditional Family Values	Feminism
		God Centered	Atheism
		Spiritual	Secular
		Church	State
1648-1789	Growth	Spiritual Awakenings	Enlightenment
1517-1648	Formation	Reformation	Renaissance

**ABEL**

**CAIN**

Four hundred years after the reformer Malachi, Jesus, the Second Adam, was born. Likewise, approximately 400 years after Martin Luther, the Third Adam was born. Four hundred years after 1517 is 1917. God has worked to prepare the world for the new Messiah in the 20th century, and Satan has worked to destroy him.

## Preparation For 3rd Adam

Luther 1517 ————— 1917 3rd Adam

400

### Jewish History    Christian History

400	Preparation 2nd Adam	Preparation 3rd Adam
210	Jewish Captivity	Papal Captivity
400	Divided Kingdoms	Divided Kingdoms
120	United Kingdom	United Kingdom
400	Period of Judges	Period of Patriarchs
400	Persecution In Egypt	Persecution In Roman Empire

### *2000 YEAR CHRISTIAN HISTORY*

Persecution In Roman Empire	Period of Patriarchs	United Kingdom	Divided Kingdoms	Papal Captivity	Preparation for 3rd Adam
400	400	120	400	210	400

## *PARALLELS OF HISTORY*

Adam	Noah	United Generations Abraham Isaac Jacob	Divided Brothers	Jacob's Exile and Return	Preparation For Egypt
1600	400	120	40	21	40
Persecution In Egypt	Period of Judges	United Kingdom Saul David Solomon	Divided Kingdoms North & South	Jewish Exile and Return Malachi	Preparation for the Messiah Jesus
Jacob Moses	400	120	400	210	400
Persecution In Roman Empire Jesus Theodocius	Period of Patriarchs	United Kingdom Charlemagne Son Grandsons	Divided Kingdoms East & West	Papal Exile and Return Luther	Preparation for Second Messiah Sun Myung Moon
400	400	120	400	210	400

### LAST DAYS — END TIMES

Many Christians believe that in the Last Days or End Times various and radical changes beyond our imagination will occur, as some biblical verses literally say. But the *Bible* is speaking to us in symbols. Sun Myung Moon teaches:

The end of the world is the moment in history when God ends this history of evil and begins His new age. It is the crossroads of the old history of evil and the new history of good.

In light of this definition, why does the Bible predict extraordinary heavenly phenomena as signs of the end of the world? Will the things predicted really occur? The Bible says: "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken." (Matt. 24:29)

What does this mean? What are we to expect?

First of all, please rest assured that these things will not happen literally. God will not destroy anything in the universe. God often expresses His truth in symbols and parables, and these biblical sayings will be accomplished symbolically. Second, God has no reason to destroy the universe. It is not the universe, but man and woman who have committed sin. Only we deviated from the original plan of God's creation. Why should God destroy the animals, or the plants, or anything in creation which fulfilled His purpose as He intended? God would not destroy those innocent things.

I want you to understand that when we say "end of the world," it does not mean the destruction of the physical world, but the end of the old ways and beginning of a new human era. The Bible therefore says, "A generation goes, and a generation comes, but the earth remains forever." (Eccl. 1:4) In *Revelation* we read: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away." (Rev. 21:1) That new heaven and new earth refers to the coming of a new history of God, a time of new

dominion. After you buy a house, won't you move in your family and possessions? Then you will say that you have a new home, and you are the new master of the house. In the same way, when men of God occupy this universe, it will become a new heaven and a new earth. (10-28-73)

What does the *Bible* mean when it says that the earth will be destroyed when the Messiah comes? II Peter 3:10 says "and the elements will be dissolved with fire and the earth ... will be burned up." But other passages in the *Bible* say the earth will not be destroyed: "A generation goes, and a generation comes, but the earth remains forever" (Eccl. 1:4).

If we take the *Bible* literally we have a contradiction. But the *Bible* is not contradictory. Therefore the *Bible* must be symbolic. The "earth" we read of in Ecclesiastes that will remain forever is the physical earth, the planet that we live on. We should read this passage literally.

The "earth" described in II Peter is symbolic for something else. Because earth or dirt is lowly, it is used to symbolize evil, falsehood and hell. Second Peter is prophesying that all the evils of Satan will be destroyed.

Second Peter also says the earth or evil will be destroyed by fire. Fire is also symbolic. James 3:6 says, "... the tongue is a fire." Tongue means words of God. In Jeremiah 23:29 we read, "Is not my word like fire," declares the Lord." The Messiah will judge with words of truth. Malachi prophesied that when Jesus came the world would burn up "like an oven ... all ... will be burned up..." (Malachi 4:1). Jesus said, "I came to cast a fire on earth; and would that it were already kindled" (Luke 12:49). Did Jesus burn anything up when he came? No. He judged with words, not fire.

Christianity has also mistakenly interpreted the *Bible* to mean that in the Last Days only Christians would go to heaven and the rest of mankind, the pagans, will go to hell. And while those in hell are being tormented forever, those who are in heaven will gradually forget those who are screaming forever in pain in hell.

Many Christians believe that the majority of mankind will be tortured in a fiery hell. The classic statement of this belief is Jonathan Edward's "Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God." He preached that many people are damned forever to a "fiery pit" because they deserved it for being incorrigible. It is "Divine justice" for wicked sinners to experience eternal conscious punishment. He said, "O sinner! Consider the fearful danger you are in: it is a great furnace of wrath, a wide and bottomless pit, full of the fire of wrath ... flames of divine wrath 'the fierceness and wrath of God' the fury of God! the fierceness of Jehovah! Oh, how dreadful that must be!"

"...you must suffer it to all eternity. There will be no end to this exquisite horrible misery. When you look forward, you shall see a long forever, a boundless duration before you, which will swallow up your thoughts, and amaze your soul; and you will absolutely despair of ever having any deliverance, any end, any mitigation, any rest at all. You will know certainly that you must wear out long ages, millions of millions of ages, in wrestling and conflicting with this almighty merciless vengeance."

There are many Christians who couldn't imagine such a place anymore than they could imagine themselves torturing their worst enemy by burning them. It is barbaric, cruel, and sadistic. There are also many Christians who are not confident about what the *Bible* says. Billy Graham was the most famous evangelist of the 20th century. He said, "I'm not sure about literal fire" (*Time* 9/15/93). Sun Myung Moon confidently teaches there is no literal fire.

Second Peter 3:9 says, "The Lord is not slow about his promise as some count slowness, but is forbearing toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance." Dostoyevsky said, "I am convinced that the only Hell which exists is the inability to love."

This gruesome idea that most of mankind will roast eternally in a fiery hell along with other incorrect views of God has kept most of the world from accepting Jesus. Most people simply cannot believe that if "God is love" (I John 4:8) He could never allow people to be tormented forever. And they are correct. An eternal God of goodness cannot exist eternally with an eternal chamber of horrors.

In the Parable of the Lost Sheep Jesus taught that God loves every human being and will not rest until each and every person is found and restored home to him. When Jesus said there was a hell where there is eternal fire he meant not that people would go there but that evil would be banished by the fire of truth forever and never enter the earth again. What kind of god would allow for some of his children to literally be punished in a fire for eternity? God is a God of forgiveness. Jesus said forgive not just seven times but seven times seventy. It does not matter how horrible a crime or crimes any individual makes. He or she will ultimately be restored and live in the Kingdom of Heaven. Evil and suffering cannot exist forever or else God is not a God of love and almighty.

It is not true justice to condemn anyone to eternal punishment for crimes committed in 70 or so years on earth—no matter how terrible the crimes. Man will ultimately repent and come back to God, and God will embrace everyone. God will forgive all mankind and every person will forgive all those who trespassed against him. We are fallen and underestimate the love of God.

When Jesus said, for example, in Matt. 5:22 that there is a “hell of fire” and in Mark 9:45: “And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life lame than with two feet to be thrown into hell”, he was not speaking of people being roasted eternally in some fiery torture chamber anymore than he was advocating people to cut off their feet. The word “hell” in these and other quotes is translated from the Hebrew word Gehenna. Many *Bibles* even give a footnote explaining this. What is Gehenna? In the Hebrew Scriptures, Gehenna is “the valley of Hinnom.” Hinnom was the name of the valley just outside the walls of Jerusalem where the ancient Israelites had at one time sacrificed their children in fire. Second Kings 23:10 tells of King Josiah ending this horrible practice and Gehenna became a huge garbage dump. During the time of Jesus Gehenna was still Jerusalem’s garbage dump. Fires were kept burning there and brimstone (sulfur) was used to burn the garbage.

When Jesus spoke of the city’s garbage dump they knew he meant evil will be destroyed, not people. God had stopped the burning of people alive long ago. Evil people are not to be literally burned but evil itself will be destroyed eternally. Even Satan will not be tormented. We must read Rev. 20:10 symbolically, not literally.

Satan will be restored but all evil will be destroyed forever; falsehood will stand in the judgment of truth forever: "... and the devil who had deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet were, and they will be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

Christians are a minority in the world. How can they be admired when they think they are special people of God who have the privilege to live forever in heaven while the rest of mankind is doomed to eternal hell? Many Christians believe that Jesus is coming again to lift them up in the air and leave the rest of the world to be consumed in fire on that judgment day. How can the majority of mankind respect people like that? Every person, including Satan and his angels will eventually be restored and live eternally in the Kingdom of Heaven. John 3:16 says, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son." God loves the whole world, and God will not rest until everyone is restored.

#### HUMAN HISTORY HAS A GOAL

After a lifetime of study the historians Will and Ariel Durant wrote a book called *The Lessons of History*. They came to some very wrong conclusions about God and the direction of history. They write, "Does history support a belief in God? If by God we mean not the creative vitality of nature but a supreme being intelligent and benevolent, the answer must be a reluctant negative." They conclude, "If history supports any theology this would be ... dualism ... a good spirit and an evil spirit battling for control of the universe and men's souls." They say Christianity assures its "followers that the good spirit would win in the end." But the Durants say that may not happen because "the universe has no prejudice in favor of Christ or against Genghis Khan." We have learned in the *Divine Principle* that this view is what Satan wants us to believe: that there is no hope for an ideal world, and we are doomed to an eternity of war. But God exists. He will never give up. Those who don't know the *Principle* do not know who God is. Many imagine God sitting on a glorious throne enjoying life. In the *Bible* we read of God's sorrow and frustration over mankind's rebelliousness (Gen. 6:6, I Sam. 15:11, Isa. 1:2-4).

The truth is that God agonizes over our situation day and night, year after year, century after century. He is determined to win back



this world, and He will. Even we desire to see things through to completion once we decide to do something. God is far more determined. We read of God's absolute determination to achieve His goal in Isaiah 46:11 when God says, "I have spoken, and I will bring it to pass; I have planned, and I will do it."

The history of mankind has been a battle between God and Satan. God will ultimately win. History will ultimately favor Christ, not Genghis Khan or Communism or any other evil. The world is not going to continue to be a dualistic nightmare. We can have hope of an ideal world.

#### LAST DAYS — THE 20th CENTURY

The time of the coming of the Messiah is called the Last Days. It doesn't mean the last days of the earth, but the last days of evil. Mankind is basically good, but has inherited sin and ignorance of the spirit world, so mankind is influenced both by Satan and God.

There is more suffering in the Last Days than at any time. It is an intense time of turmoil and confusion. The following are some aspects of the Last Days:

#### WARS, FAMINES, EARTHQUAKES

1. "And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars" (Matt. 24:6). The wars of the 20th century have been more widespread, devastating and frequent than any time in history. In Matt. 24:7 we read, "There will be famines and earthquakes in various places." There have been many famines and earthquakes in the 20th century. For decades leading up to the year 2000 over 40,000 children died every day of hunger and disease. The weather has been dramatic in devastation with floods, tornadoes, hurricanes and earthquakes.

#### HEDONISM

2. The Last Days will be a time of secular selfishness, pleasure seeking and rebellion: "You must understand this, that in the last days distressing times will come. For people will be lovers of

themselves, lovers of money, boasters, arrogant, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, inhuman, implacable, slanderers, profligates, brutes, haters of good, treacherous, reckless, swollen with conceit, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God” (Second Timothy 3:1-4). Aren’t most people lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God?

Matthew 24:37-38 says it will be like the time of Noah when people were not very spiritual and centered on the flesh: “For as the days of Noah were, so also will be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking....” Gluttony is rampant in the wealthier nations as seen in the epidemic of obesity and heart disease from clogged arteries. Satan is behind the efforts to keep people from being disciplined with food that he twists into becoming one of his major temptations and addictions.

#### ILLCIT SEX GLORIFIED

The world is filled with immorality and selfishness. At the end of the twentieth century billions of people are addicted to watching TV and movies that glorify premarital sex and homosexuality. Sun Myung Moon speaks strongly against our immoral culture that thinks abstinence is unhealthy and free love is normal. The Last Days are a time of complete chaos and confusion, and the Messiah comes to bring complete order and purity.

#### PEACE MOVEMENTS

3. There will be a naiveté to evil by many who will advocate peace, without understanding that we cannot negotiate and coexist with evil. “When they say, ‘There is peace and safety,’ then sudden destruction will come upon them, as labor pains come upon a pregnant woman, and there will be no escape!” (I Thess. 5:3). A perfect example of this is Chamberlain’s sincere but naive act of flying to Munich and signing a worthless piece of paper with Hitler in 1938. A year later there was war. The peace marchers and nuclear freeze movement are naive and unwittingly encouraging the evil nations of this world.

Sun Myung Moon teaches, “The current nuclear freeze movement here in America and Europe has an extremely naive way of thinking; they have no understanding of the true nature of communism. Satan always attacks as soon as he sees that the enemy is weakened.

“The *Divine Principle* is not only traditional it is also logical and scientific. There can never be perfection when ignorance exists; ignorance only breeds more ignorance, mistakes, and darkness. The Unification Church is not bringing more ignorance to the world; it is bringing the truth, with a 20th century scientific viewpoint to back it up.” (11-5-83)

## WORLD GOVERNMENT

There are many Christians who believe that God does not want a unified world. Christians look only to the afterlife as being a place where Christians will live happily ever after and they will forget the billions of people who are doomed to hell. It is a serious flaw in Christian theology that sees any attempt to world unity as satanic. Arnold Toynbee often spoke of the world moving to unity. He said, “Living together as a single family is the only future mankind can have now that Western technology has simultaneously annihilated distance and invented the atomic bomb ... the alternative to the destruction of the human race is a worldwide fusion of all the tribes, nations, civilizations, and religions of man.” Billy Graham and other Christian leaders do not know that the Messiah comes to unify mankind on earth.

## ONE RELIGION

God is guiding the world to unity. Arnold Toynbee is the most famous historian of the 20th century. He found 28 cultural spheres in history. God has worked to decrease that number to four: Judea-Christianity, Islam, Hinduism and Buddhism. The Messiah comes on the foundation of Christianity but will unite all religions into God’s family where there is one religion. Toynbee predicted there would be world unification under one government brought about by a new religion. He wrote that a nation from the Far East would be the unifier of mankind.

## FALSE PROPHETS

4. One indication of telling when the Third Adam would be born is that there will be a number of men saying they are the savior of the world: "... what will be the sign of your coming and the end of the age?" Jesus answered them, 'Beware that no one leads you astray. For many will come in my name, saying 'I am the Messiah!' and they will lead many astray" (Matt. 24:3-5).

The word "astray" is also translated as "deceive." Christians should not see that efforts for world unity are bad. Some Christians look at such efforts as the United Nations as evil. They are not. There is a deep desire in mankind to form a one world government and religion that should not be suppressed. The Messiah does not come just for a few Christians, but to build an ideal world. Satan causes disunity. Efforts at bringing unification are of God if they are peaceful. The Communist and Socialist dream of world unity is based on force. That is evil. The Messiah wants unity based on peaceful, nonviolent, democratic means.

The Last Days will be a time of much spiritual phenomena and awakening. There will be spiritual longing as well as a decline in conventional religion. The 20th century is that time predicted in Acts 2:17 where it says, "And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams." This explains why there are so much spiritual phenomena today. Satan sometimes twists these phenomena and leads people into insanity, crime, suicide and following possessed, evil people like Hitler or Jim Jones.

Jesus said: "And many false prophets will arise and lead many astray" (Matt. 24:11). We see a multitude of gurus in the 20th century who claim to have the truth. These men who receive the revelation saying, "You are the Lord" are not aware that they are hearing not that they are the Lord of the Second Advent, but they along with everyone are to be lords of creation when they reach perfection. These men are partially spiritually open but because they have not reached perfection their communication and understanding of God is limited. These people communicate at

different levels of spirit world according to their different spiritual development, intellect, environment, etc.

The Lord of the Second Advent will have total understanding of God's heart and will. He will lead a true life and be able to answer the fundamental questions of life. The center of God's providence is Judeo-Christianity, and he must come on that foundation.

Christianity is divided in hundreds of different denominations—some of which are even at war with each other such as in Ireland between the Catholics and Protestants. Because men have interpreted the *Bible* differently, the Messiah comes to clarify the *Bible* through revelations from God so that Christianity can be united into a higher dimension. God is beyond denominationalism. The Messiah will teach Christianity to transcend its differences and ascend to a higher level. The Messiah must first bring unity to world Christianity. When those men who feel they are the Messiah become really humble they will then realize they do not have these qualifications and will direct their followers to the true Messiah and will, themselves, follow the Messiah. Until they do they are minor false Christ's who cannot lead their followers or anyone else into the ideal world just as the main false Christ of Socialist/feminism cannot.

There are three major monotheistic religions: Christianity, Islam and Judaism. All three have millions of believers who look forward to the coming of a man who will save the world and bring unity. Each has a partial view about this man who is to come. The *Divine Principle* gives the true and complete view about the Second Coming. It is God's view, not fallen man's view.

#### ANTICHRIST

5. The *Bible* says in the Last Days there will be an Antichrist who will try to rule the world: "Who is the liar? It is the person who denies that Jesus is the Christ. Such a man is the antichrist—he denies the Father and the Son" (1 John 2.22).

Second Thessalonians 2:9 teaches about the "working of Satan, who uses all power, signs, lying wonders." In the Last Days Satan

will unleash mankind's worst nightmare. He will lead most people "to believe what is false." What is false?

God is a god of order. There are divine laws that we are to live by. God gave Adam and Eve a commandment. Love can only exist in divine order. Satan is a liar and a deceiver who teaches false guidelines for human behavior. The most diabolical teachings were given in the Last Days by Marx. Satan inspired Lenin who "took pleasure in unrighteousness" to create the Soviet Union based on the lawless teachings of Communism. President Reagan was correct in calling it the "Evil Empire." Those who teach the "wicked deception" Communism and who "refused to love the truth" are the antichrists that were destroyed by truth from such anti-Communists as Sun Myung Moon who "revealed" God's ideology of the *Divine Principle* from the "breath of his mouth."

Christians fail to see that the Antichrist is Communism or Socialist/feminism. Marx and Lenin denied Jesus and wanted to eradicate God from the earth. Because the Messiah will speak of one unified world with one culture and one language his efforts will be viewed by many Christians as the Antichrist.

## RAPTURE

Fundamental and Pentecostal Christians believe Jesus is coming on the clouds because they read the *Bible* quotes about clouds literally instead of symbolically. They believe in a concept they call "rapture" which says that on Judgment Day devout Christians will rise in the air to meet Jesus in the sky. Those who are alive will drift to heaven, and those who have died will come out of their graves, their physical body restored, and will rise also. This rising of the dead is called resurrection. After all Christians are safe with Jesus, those left on earth will be tortured in hell and the earth will be destroyed. This is the belief of children who see God as Daddy who will come and whisk them away to a safe home. God has never worked in such superstitious, supernatural ways. God is logical and rational. God is for responsibility within freedom. He does not perform magic tricks.

Some Christians misread the following quotes: "They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great

glory” (Matt.24:30); “Look, he is coming with the clouds” (Rev. 1:7); “For the Lord himself, with a cry of command, with the archangel’s call and with the sound of God’s trumpet, will descend from heaven, and the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up in the clouds together with them to meet the Lord in the air” (1 Thess. 4:16-17).

## ELIJAH

At the time of Jesus, Elijah was to come on the clouds. Malachi prophesied, “Look, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the Lord comes” (Malachi 4:5). God spoke through Malachi promising that Elijah would return prior to the Messiah. Everyone in Israel was waiting, but Elijah did not return on the clouds. Jesus said John the Baptist was Elijah. Elijah’s mission returned, not Elijah himself. Likewise, Jesus’ mission will return, not Jesus himself.

## BOOK OF DANIEL

Many Israelites sincerely believed the Messiah would come dramatically on the clouds because of a passage in the Book of Daniel: “I saw in the night visions, and behold with the clouds of heaven there came one like a human being ... To him was given dominion and glory and kingship, that all peoples, nations and languages should serve him” (Dan. 7:13-14).

Luke 17:20 reads, “Being asked by the Pharisees when the Kingdom of God was coming Jesus answered them, ‘The kingdom of God is not coming with signs that can be observed.’” There will be no visible signs, Jesus says, such as clouds and trumpets.

In Acts 1:11 angels warned that Christ will not return on the clouds and it is no use looking up into the sky when they said to the disciples, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven.” Sky and heaven are two different things.

## CLOUDS AND WATER ARE SYMBOLIC

Rev. 17:15 says, "The waters that you saw, where the whore is seated, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues." Water is a symbol for impure fallen mankind. Clouds are vaporized water. Water on earth is impure, but when it is evaporated or distilled it is pure. Therefore, impure man or water when made pure becomes clouds or pure people. We will see the Messiah, the *Bible* says, because he will be surrounded by disciples who lead a purer life than others.

## CLOUD OF WITNESSES ARE UNIFICATIONISTS

This is what the *Bible* means when it says a "cloud of witnesses" (Heb. 12:1). The Messiah will first gain a few followers; then many will come. After there are thousands of disciples witnessing for the Messiah the whole world will begin to see him. These people are the members of the Unification Movement. The Second Coming of Christ means the second coming of the cloud of witnesses. The Unification Movement is the second coming of Jesus' disciples. The generation alive at the time of the Second Advent is the second coming of the generation alive at the time of Jesus. The ministers, pastors and priests at the time of the Second Coming of Christ will be the second coming of the religious leaders of Israel who had to deal with Jesus. God is hoping that everyone is smart enough to not make the mistakes of those at Jesus' time and accept the new Messiah when he comes to them. Sun Myung Moon says, "Christians today are still a minority in the world. Are they respected by the rest of the population? Christians have become arrogant, feeling that they are especially privileged people of God and the rest of the world is doomed to die. Many Christians believe that when Jesus comes again they will be lifted up to meet the Lord in the air while the rest of the world is consumed in the fire of judgment. How can the rest of the world admire people like that?" (3-6-77)

## BAPTISM

By understanding the symbolic meaning of water we can correctly interpret the meaning of baptism. It is the process of a person going from under the water to out of the water or from under the



dominion of Satan's impurity to be out of the world of Satan and in God's pure environment.

#### JESUS DID NOT WALK ON WATER

In Matthew 14:25 it says that Jesus walked on water: "he came walking toward them on the sea." The disciples were afraid. Jesus reassured them saying, "Take heart ... do not be afraid." Peter then tried to follow Jesus by starting to walk on water to meet Jesus, "But when he noticed the strong wind, he became frightened, and beginning to sink, he cried out, 'Lord, save me!' Jesus immediately reached out his hand and caught him, saying to him, 'You of little faith, why did you doubt?'"

This is a symbolic story meaning that Jesus is the first person to have nothing to do with Satan's impure world. He is above it. Fallen man is in it and needs to have faith in the Messiah to rise above this evil world. Peter tried but became frightened. The Messiah teaches mankind to not be scared and intimidated by Satan and this corrupt world. Eventually everyone will "walk" on "water" meaning that every person will not be of this polluted world and will be like Jesus who pioneers the way to a lifestyle and world of total purity. Satan instilled fear into mankind. The Messiah teaches us to be fearless of evil temptations from Satan and his demons. Fear is a major factor holding mankind back from success. Confidence is God's way.

#### THIEF IN THE NIGHT

First Thessalonians 5:2 says, "... the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night." To enter as a thief has been interpreted that he will come out of the clouds unexpectedly. But the true interpretation is that he will come not only unexpectedly, but like any successful thief, he will come quietly, not dramatically. Jesus came quietly into the world like a thief in the night. So will the Third Adam. Jesus' coming was quiet and unexpected.

Jesus compares the Second Coming of the Messiah to the time of Noah when everyone is living their individualistic lives not thinking of God or very little about God until it is too late: "As were the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of man.

For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they did not know... So will be the coming of the Son of man" (Matt. 24:37-39). The Second Coming will be as unexpected as Jesus'.

When will Christ return? Jesus said, "But of that day and hour no one knows..." (Matt. 24:36). But it also says in that same verse that God does know. And we read in (Amos 3:7), "surely the Lord God does nothing, without revealing his secret to his servants the prophets."

There are many examples in history of God revealing his plans. God revealed to Noah the flood judgment and Lot the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. At the time of the Second Coming of the Lord, God will speak to a few prepared people.

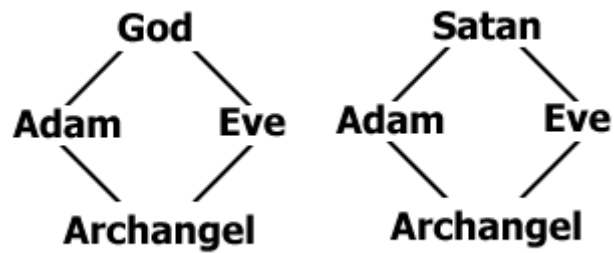
The *Bible* also says that the Lord would not come like a thief to those who were spiritually "awake" (I Thess. 5:6). These few people will be alert and open to the new Messiah's message while the rest of the world is spiritually asleep and living in the darkness of ignorance.

The Third Adam will return and like Jesus will be born of a woman and grow up in a humble setting. When he begins his ministry only a few prepared people will see him. As the number of these disciples grows it will eventually become a cloud of witnesses who will witness for the Lord and then mankind will see the Messiah.

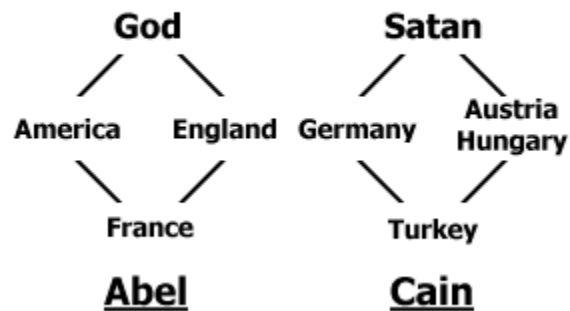
## WORLD WAR I

The 400-year preparation for the Messiah began in 1517 and ended in 1917. The world in 1917 was divided between the nations on God's side and those on Satan's side. The three beings in the Garden of Eden were Adam, Eve and the Archangel. In World War I there were three nations who were in those positions representing God and three nations in those positions representing Satan. Those on the side of Satan were Cain nations and those on God's side were the Abel nations. World War I was a world-wide separation of good and evil, of Cain and Abel. God's nations were America in

the Adam position, England in the Eve position, and France in the Archangel position. Satan's nations were Germany, Austria-Hungary and Turkey.



### World War I



The World Wars have three good nations and three evil nations fighting each other and this is referred to in the book of Revelation which speaks of evil coming in threes: "... three foul spirits... demonic spirits... who go abroad to the kings of the whole world, to assemble them for battle on the great day of God the Almighty" (Rev. 16:13-14). Revelation also says that the side of good must be alert and persevering against these great evils: "Blessed is he who is awake" (Rev. 16:15); "Be zealous and repent" (Rev. 3:19); "Here is a call for the endurance of the saints" (Rev. 14:12).

World War I was inevitable as worldwide payment for the first Adam. World War I was an indemnity payment for Adam in the Garden of Eden. It was total confusion in the Garden of Eden, and there was total confusion during World War I. The Kaiser was related to the royalty of England. No one felt the war would last long. Everyone was incredibly immature and naive just as Adam was in the Garden of Eden.

One book said this of the Kaiser at the time Hitler was starting World War II: “he had always had a very personal, almost childish, conception of God and he now turned to his *Bible* more frequently than ever in order to discover an explanation for the new punishment that seemed to be awaiting mankind.... He possessed neither the intellect nor the character to shoulder the burden thrust upon him. ‘It was not his fault,’ wrote Winston Churchill, ‘it was his fate.’ Alas, it was the fate of all of us, for the Kaiser set in motion a chain of events ... that drove the whole world to war.”

A biographer wrote, “scholars now believe that whatever the failings of the Kaiser he had not, as was commonly supposed, planned or even desired a big war only a little war! No longer was he an evil or cruel despot, but just a blunderer.”

World War I was devastating just as the Fall was. It was a worldwide Cain and Abel fight. Millions of people died. The Allies won and this paid an indemnity payment to restore Lucifer dominating Adam, and it laid the foundation for the world to receive the Third Adam. There was enough goodness and sacrificial spirit on God’s side that God could send the Messiah.

#### NEW NAME

Revelation 12:5 says the Messiah will be born on earth: “She brought forth a male child, one who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron.” And in Revelation 3:12 Jesus says the returning Christ will have a new name, “He who conquers... I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, and the new Jerusalem, which comes down from my God out of heaven, and my own new name.” In Revelation 2:17 Jesus says this about his successor: “I will give him a white stone, with a new name written on the stone which no one knows except him who receives it.”

## 1920 — BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH

World War I lasted from 1914 to 1918. The Abel nations, the Allies, were victorious over the Central Powers. Abel subjugated Cain. The Treaty of Versailles was signed in 1919 and the foundation for the Messiah was laid on a worldwide level. On February 25, 1920 (lunar calendar January 6, 1920) the third Adam was born. With him came God's ideology the *Divine Principle*.

Christianity is wrong in saying it is heresy that another man will assume Jesus' mission. Christianity is now fulfilled in the Third Adam who brings God's truth, the *Divine Principle*, the Completed Testament.

Perfection		Third Adam
Completion	↑	Completed Testament
Growth	↑	New Testament
Formation	↑	Old Testament

We must understand and remember that Jesus told the Israelites not to read the Old Testament as the letter of the law but in the spirit of the Law. Christians are now asked to read the New Testament the same way.

In the Garden of Eden Lucifer struck a death blow to Adam. Then Cain struck his brother. Throughout human history evil has constantly struck and good has had to defend itself, but usually losing against evil. Now it is God's turn to win the final battle. Three years before the Messiah was born Satan struck mankind with his ideology of atheistic Communism in 1917. Satan always invades first. Three years later, in 1920, the Messiah was born. The number three is God's number of perfection and the three years from 1917 to 1920 represent a separation from Satan. The Third and final Adam is on earth and will be successful. God has always succeeded on his third attempt.

It is not a coincidence that William Butler Yeats' poem "The Second Coming" was published in 1920. For more information on the events surrounding 1920 please see my book titled *1920: A Messianic Birth*.

#### PARABLE OF THE VINEYARD

God worked the 2000 years since Jesus to prepare nations to be his champions. The Second Coming was not to be in Israel as many Christians think. Jesus was clear in saying another nation would become the chosen nation and Israel would lose its status. He says this in the Parable of the Vineyard: "There was a householder who planted a vineyard... and let it out to tenants.... When the season of fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants, to get his fruit; and the tenants took his servants and beat one, killed another, and stoned another. Afterward he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.' but when the tenants saw the son... they killed him. When therefore the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants? They said to him, 'He will put those wretches to a miserable death, and let out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him the fruits in their seasons'" (Matt. 21:33-4). Jesus said to them, "Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a nation producing the fruits of it" (Matt. 21:43).

The householder is God, the vineyard is Israel, and the tenants were the prophets who were abused by the people. The son was Jesus who the Israelites killed. The other tenants would be a new nation. What nation is it? We read in the *Bible*, "Then I saw another angel ascend from the rising of the sun, with the seal of the living God" (Rev. 7:2). The rising of the sun means that the new nation will be from the Far East.

This nation must have the proper qualifications. Like Israel it must be a small religious nation that will have a history of domination so as to understand God's suffering heart. It has to be a nation with a belief by some that the Messiah will come to its nation. That nation is Korea.

## KOREA IS THE CHOSEN NATION

The Korean people are peace loving. In their 4000-year history they have never invaded another country. Yet they have been dominated many times. Like the Israelites, they know the suffering of oppression, and they have many prophecies in their literature that the Messiah will come to them.

Korea's history is one of suffering and hardship. They have been molded into a people whose character makes them uniquely qualified to be the chosen people. They are a deeply religious people, a passionate people that accept all major religions; Islam, Confucianism, Buddhism and Christianity flourish there.

Korea has the fastest growing Christian population. It has the largest congregations in the world. Many go to church before daylight. They embrace their religious faith with an intensity that puts followers of those religions from other countries to shame.

God is our parent who has a suffering heart, and God can only be met in deep suffering and pain. The Messiah and the chosen people are the pioneers who must know God's suffering heart. They must be a sensitive and emotional people. They must be tough and disciplined, able to endure the harsh standard of sacrifice and purity needed to overcome persecution. The Korean people have these characteristics. The Messiah was born in a small unimportant town in what is today North Korea. This is hardly the place anyone in the major powers of the world (such as America) would expect a savior to come.

Jesus was also born in a small and unimportant town. It was hardly the sort of place anyone from the Emperor of Rome down to the very people of Israel would have expected to find a young man who would someday be seen as the savior of the world by hundreds of millions of people.



The Korean flag is symbolic for God. “The flag consists of three parts: The white background, the red and blue circle in the center and four trigrams, one in each corner of the flag.”

“The red and blue circle in the center is called ‘Taeguk’, the origin of all things in the universe. The central thought is perfect harmony and balance: A continuous movement within the sphere of infinity, resulting in one unit. The blue part of ‘Taeguk’ is called ‘Yin’ and represents all negative aspects of the balance that is typical for the symbol. The red part is called ‘Yang’ and describes all positive aspects.”

The dual characteristics of God reflected in the world through the invisible mind and external body and the duality of masculine and feminine (i.e., of God being a parent) is represented by the red and blue colors of the center circle. The upper red paisley represents the yang nature of masculinity; the lower blue paisley represents the yin nature of femininity. Red is on top symbolizing the vertical relationship between man and woman.

Red also symbolizes God’s love and life. God created our blood red. Satan distorts this color. The communist Soviet Union’s flag was red. There are “red light districts” of prostitution symbolizing the Fall.

The blue in the center circle symbolizes God’s truth. These are the life elements God gives for us to grow spiritually.



“The four trigrams also indicate the duality of opposites and balance. In the upper left trigram, three unbroken lines symbolize Heaven; opposite them in the lower right, three broken lines represent Earth. In the upper right trigram, two broken lines separated by an unbroken line is the symbol of Fire; opposite them is water, symbolized by two unbroken lines separated by a broken line.”

The black trigrams in each corner symbolize the four seasons and cardinal directions of north, south, east and west. The number four is also the symbol for the family unit of the four-position foundation. The circle symbolizes eternity, or God. The flag is white, symbolizing God’s purity and peace.

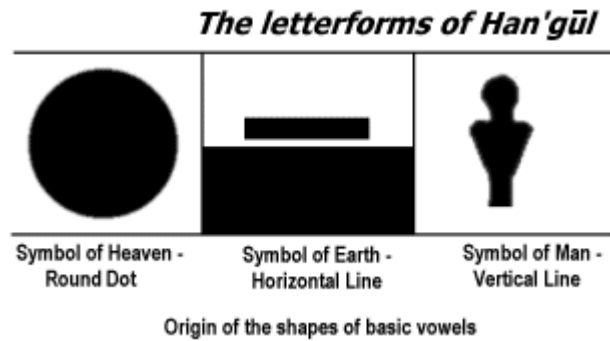
## CHOSEN

The book of Revelation speaks of white robes. Because white was for centuries the primary color worn by Koreans, Korea was known as the “white-clad” people. The name of the capitol is Seoul. Korea’s ancient name was Chosen.

The writing system Koreans use is called Hangul, which means “the Great Writing.” King Sejong commissioned an academy called the College of Assembled Worthies to do phonological research. In 1443 they had completed the orthographical design of Han’gul. The king introduced Han’gul to the public on October 9, 1446 and the Korean people observe this day as a national holiday under the name of Han’gul Day.

Hangul is a phonetic writing. Each consonant and vowel sound is a symbol of a cosmological principle. For example, vowels and semi vowels have three basic letters and their combinations. The three basic ones are ! , — and \*. One book explains that for “! (a sound similar to aw in law), the tongue retracts and its sound is deep; the roundness of its shape is a depiction of Heaven.” For —, “the tongue retracts a little, and its sound is neither deep nor shallow; the flatness of its shape is a depiction of Earth.” For \*, “the tongue does not retract, and its sound is shallow; the uprightness of its shape is a depiction of Man.” Therefore, the basic vowel symbols are based on the trinity of Heaven (!), Earth (—) and Man (\*). All the other vowel and semivowels are interactions of these three

symbols. It is not only based on a trinity but also on a duality of yin and yang sounds.



There was some vehement opposition to Hangul for those who felt they should stay with the Chinese writing but over time it became the national language. During the occupation of Korea, Satan used Japan as his means to eliminate Han'gul, which would be genocide to the chosen people's culture. The Korean people were forced to use Japanese as the only language. All older Koreans can speak fluent Japanese. When Korea was liberated in 1945, Han'gul Day was established as a national holiday. Koreans love Han'gul and are proud of it. Han'gul is easy to learn and therefore most people became literate and this democratized all walks of Korean life. It is the most scientific writing system in the world.

The ultimate unification of the world as one family will be when all mankind speaks Korean. There are good reasons why everyone should and will speak Korean. Even though English is the language for international commerce it is lacking in comparison with Korean. The essence of Sun Myung Moon's teaching is that there we live in relationships that are vertical. The Korean language recognizes this. He teaches, "There are no phrases of respect and value. Everyone is 'you,' whether they be high or low in society. In Korean, there are many different levels of address according to age and relationship. And no language can surpass Korean for detailed expressions of religious and spiritual terms." (2-17-91)

The following are some comments by Sun Myung Moon on the Korean language from some of his speeches:

English is not the best language for conveying the spiritual element of life. The language is just not equipped to express things about the spiritual life as Korean is.

English can be a boring and tasteless language to study, but Korean has a profound taste in comparison, with a most intricate and beautiful way of saying things. It is true that the contents of Korean expressions are complicated, but that makes it sweet, so have trust in Korean based on my recommendation. (6-3-79).

The Korean language is the most advanced, descriptive and beautiful language ever known to humanity. Korean has so much variety in its sounds. I am not saying all this just because I am Korean. It is based on the *Principle*. (2-5-84)

The language barrier is one of the most difficult problems in the world. How can we solve this historical problem? We have to resolve it.

I think about who will be able to solve this problem. The power of science and technology cannot do it, neither can government power. The only power that can do it is religious power. You have to know that. Therefore, I am always saying to you, "We have to unify the language. We have to shatter the language barrier." Do you understand? (9-7-86)

What about language? It will be the biggest problem. The world's language is bound to be unified. Once we overcome that problem; once we learn a common language, then the racial and national differences will be no more. You will be able to live in any country, any place, anytime.

#### COMMON LANGUAGE

What language will the world choose as a common language? It will be the language which

is used in the country which has the higher, deeper thought, and higher and deeper religious theory and practice. That country will become the center of the world, and everyone will want to use that language. This is not a matter of coercion; no one is forcing this, saying, “should.” No, this is a natural development. People will choose it.

Already the center is formed for this future direction of the world, namely the Unification Church. Unification members are internationally married; all races are mixed. Within three generations most of our families will each represent at least ten nationalities. Many countries will be connected into one race, one tribe. Think about that. That means many countries are combined in one place. Which language among the ten will they use? English? No way. But you say, “Father, that’s a long way off into the future.” No, believe it. We will see it while we are still living—in our generation. (Applause)

#### WORDS OF GUIDANCE

It is amazing that Father’s lifelong work is to unify thought and unify religion for humankind. That’s an amazing accomplishment, over which God rejoices. But those who have no true knowledge of Father say, “Sun Myung Moon is far-fetched; he must be crazy, unrealistic.” But it is they who are unrealistic. Also, Father is leaving an archive, the words which Father spoke through the forty years of enduring myriad persecution. These will serve as living guidance for the whole world. Studying Father’s words will be like studying an encyclopedia, which shows in great detail hundreds of thousands of ways to accomplish victory in trying times.

#### AUTOMATICALLY, NOT BY FORCE

Which language are you going to use in the future? (Korean) Will learning Korean will be

more important than learning Russian, Chinese or other languages? Which will have the priority? (Korean) Why? Because in the Korean language we can find the deepest thought in the world of religion—the ideal, the deepest thoughts, all combined into one. That precious understanding is found in the Korean language. The outside world does not know this and has persecuted us. But the world is evolving, and moving to the other side. The high will go down, and the low will go up. And the lowest will go to the highest point. This happens automatically, not by force. (11-1-90)

This is my honest opinion and not just because I am Korean. The Korean language is the best for people to express deep feelings, especially between lovers, and for the expression of profound religious feelings.

True Adam is the True Father. The true language is the one which the true children inherit from the True Parents. That is the principled view of “true language.” How do you know that Reverend Moon is the True Parent? Actually, you don’t really know. Once you go to spirit world, though, you will know. The True Parenthood doesn’t come from Reverend Moon himself, it comes from God; so unless you know God, there is no way you can know the True Parents. Thus you are in the process of learning about the True Parents, about God, and all the aspects of spirit world. You certainly cannot claim to know everything at this time. (10-4-83)

Suppose in the future you have five children and each marries someone of a different nationality. What language will those ten people use? If each one claims that his or her country’s language is number one, what will you do? This may become a reality in your lifetime, and it would be a big problem. Concerned about your family’s language, you will discuss the question among yourselves and ultimately decide to use

Korean—because it is the True Parents’ original tongue.

#### SCIENTIFIC AND SPIRITUAL

You have to learn Korean. It is both a scientific and a spiritual language. For instance, hundreds of different adjectives in Korean may express the same concept, each one having a subtle variation in meaning. There are hundreds of different ways of expressing color.

Korean is the ideal language. God certainly had this in mind when He developed it and He is proud of it. (7-5-87)

Many American people think such an ideal is virtually impossible. People all over the world are trying to learn English, so maybe you American members think we should say, “I am proud of the one English language and culture centered upon God”? But what is the mother tongue of the Heavenly Kingdom? The mother tongue should be the language of the True Parents.

You are hearing my words through Col. Pak today. When I listen to his translation, I hear him leaving out many things; some things he doesn’t have time to say, some things he doesn’t remember, and all kinds of mistakes occur. Do you want to understand me directly in my own tongue or through an interpreter? You are children who have to have an interpreter to hear your father—even after all these years. You should be ashamed.

There have been untold difficulties in the world because of language differences.

There will be a permanent museum in the Kingdom of Heaven. Do you think the most prominent displays will be about the United States heroes, such as George Washington and Abraham Lincoln? Or perhaps they will show the accomplishments of Great Britain, or German

technology? Or do you think the displays about the life of Reverend Moon and the members of the Unification Church, the soldiers of the independence army of Heaven, will be most precious? Your own faces are museum pieces. Do you want to be priceless museum pieces, or cheap ones? You must work at it if you want to be priceless. Certainly the entire spirit world will visit those museum displays. When the guidebook for the museum is written, which language would it be written in? True Parent's language.

Not learning Korean would be your eternal shame. Your ancestors will say to you, "You were on the earth at the same time as the True Parents, yet you didn't even learn their language. Shame on you!"

You spend a lot of time and money eating three meals a day and a lot of work goes into their preparation. You will probably eat tens of thousands of meals while you are on the earth. If you go to Heaven and proclaim, "I ate a hundred thousand meals on the earth," nobody will even look at you. Such a thing will never be a source of pride. However, even though you may not eat so many meals, if you can say, "I learned Korean," you will be regarded with great respect.

#### ABOLISH NATIONAL BOUNDARIES

I know many of you want to live in Korea but since it is such a small country there isn't room for all of you. Therefore, we would have to live in North Korea, as well. In that way, North and South Korea would be united, and then you could overflow into Manchuria and Red China. Soon we could make a UN resolution abolishing national boundaries. Don't you think all the embassies would be glad to learn they no longer had to issue visas? Starting with everybody coming together centered on the Korean language, the movement to abolish national

boundaries everywhere would automatically arise.

Once we have one sovereignty, one people, and one land, it is most natural that we would have one language and culture centered on God. (11-21-82)

#### UNIFICATION OF LANGUAGE

No matter what, the unification of the language has to take place. Only with *Divine Principle* and True Parents' guidance will this become possible. Otherwise there is no way to unify all the languages of this world. (5-3-96)

#### COMMON UNDERSTANDING

Only the power of God can bring the world together under one language. The *Divine Principle* should be read in Korean by everyone in the world. In this way, a common understanding can emerge. People will never stop fighting each other until they have some kind of common understanding. Mankind is separated now because they speak different languages and have different understandings about life. How complicated this world is due to this situation.

#### GOD DESIRES ONE LANGUAGE

Think about God. Every night people are praying to him in thousands of different languages. Actually, it's painful to His ears. That's true. It's very complicated for God to deal with. Someone is to "God", while another one is praying to "Kami", while yet another one is praying to "Allah". You have to restore one language for God's sake. Think about how miserable God is in this situation. You don't know how difficult it has been for me in America. It's the same situation with God and so I know how miserable God is. God desires one language, one heart, one common understanding between His children.



That is why I am teaching this clearly to you. (8-85)

#### SPIRIT WORLD

I would like to tell you that language is something very mysterious. By the spoken word, dead men can arise. Also, people can be scared to death by hearing certain things. Indeed, language can give people life or bring them to the point of death.

Have you ever thought about what language we will speak in spirit world? Well, spirit world definitely has a language. In this present world, we speak first and then we see the result later. What about God—have you ever thought about how He communicates? God's thinking is the same as His language. In other words, He doesn't think first and then speak—as soon as He thinks, He has spoken. So we could say that in spirit world one hears thoughts more than language. (2-22-81)

#### 1935 — JESUS PASSES MISSION TO SUN MYUNG MOON

On Easter Sunday morning April 17, 1935 when Sun Myung Moon was 15 years old Jesus came to him as he was deep in prayer on a hillside in the northern part of Korea. Jesus asked him to complete his mission of bringing unity to mankind. For the next ten years he learned the *Divine Principle* from God, Jesus and many saints in the spirit world, and he fought terrible spiritual battles with Satan to discover the Fall: how evil came into the world. Only the pure Messiah can discover the root of evil and has the passion and strength to proclaim this truth to the world at the risk of his life.

He went to college in Japan and received a degree in electrical engineering in the 1940s. Sometimes he would go the lowest places and spend time with bums and even cut their hair for them. He talked to prostitutes and grieved for their painful life. One of the greatest mysteries of life is the meaning of the *Bible*. The young Messiah discovered the formula that unlocked its hidden secrets. This could not be done by going to a seminary but

searching in spirit world. He grew in understanding of the truth that answers the fundamental questions of life and therefore would save this world from its ignorance. He fought spiritual battles alone and was constantly tempted by Satan. He said, "Several times Japanese women sneaked into my bed, but I never sinned with them."

How many young men in college have the discipline of purity Father had when he was in college? How many fathers teach their sons to be sexually pure? How many college presidents and professors teach by word and deed this standard?

Have the religious denominations and organizations been able to make college campuses a godly place of moral excellence or are colleges famous for drinking, free sex and parties? Christian churches on campuses have been ineffectual to stop the moral decay in colleges. The *Bible* is very clear about being centered on the mind instead of the flesh, but Christianity has lost power to guide young people and their parents. Father makes the Bible's teachings on purity and moral excellence come alive. Schools desperately need to teach Father's words.

#### WORKS OF THE FLESH

Galatians 5:13-26 lists some of the sins of the mind that lead to sins of the flesh. God gives us freedom but we are to be disciplined in our freedom: "For you were called to freedom, brothers and sisters; only do not use your freedom as an opportunity for self-indulgence, but through love be servants of one another. ... Live by the Spirit, and do not gratify the desires of the flesh. For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are against the flesh; for these are opposed to each other, to prevent you from doing what you want. But if you are led by the Spirit you are not under the law.

"Now the works of the flesh are obvious: fornication, impurity, licentiousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, anger, quarrels, selfishness, dissension, factions, envy, drunkenness, carousing, and things like these. I am warning you, as I warned you before: those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

## CRUCIFIED THE FLESH

“By contrast, the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, generosity, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. There is no law against such things. And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let us also be guided by the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, no provoking of one another, no envying of one another.”

The *Bible* says, “Flee youthful lusts” (2 Timothy 2:22). Titus 2:12 says “...deny profanity and worldly passions, to live lives that are self-controlled, righteous, and godly.” 1Peter 1:15: “...but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct.”

## NOT OF THIS WORLD

Romans 12:1-2 says “I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.” I Timothy 4:12: “Be an example in speech and conduct, in love, in faith and in purity.”

When we live a religious life of purity and high moral standards we have peace of mind that “passeth all understanding.” Philippians 4:4-9: “Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, Rejoice. Let your gentleness be known to everyone. The Lord is near. Do not worry about anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

“Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable—if there is any excellence and if there is anything worthy of praise—think about these things. Keep on doing the things that you have learned and received and heard ... and the God of peace will be with you.”

We should be more interested in training our spirit and have healthy morals than we do about our physical health: “Train yourself in godliness, for, while physical training is of some value, godliness is valuable in every way, holding promise for both the present life and the life to come” (I Timothy 4:8).

Christian leaders know these passages of purity and discipline but have failed to inspire the world to live those words. Christian leaders need Father who is a true father who teaches absolute purity in a way that can motivate them to live up to God’s standard. Sun Myung Moon is the ultimate father that young people like high school and college students and their parents and grandparents desperately need because they do not know God’s absolute standard of purity. Father teaches people to be absolutely disciplined and not drink and smoke. He is a totally godly man who walks his talk. Here is an example of his powerful life changing inspiring words: “Do you think that Father would be seduced by beautiful Hollywood people or would he kick them away? (Kick them away.) What about all of you? Satan may utilize various tactics in order to seduce you. By observing True Father’s life we can know that he is one hundred percent at one with his teachings. Father never falls into the satanic traps of this world, no matter what.

“Why do you suppose that Reverend Moon makes such a strong statement against American people rather than giving comforting words? Because it is Father’s responsibility to use even his force to push them to follow in the right direction. A surgeon will cut open an infectious wound in order to heal the patient, even if it might be painful.” (6-23-96) All Americans and all people need to humble themselves to the Messiah’s leadership.

Bo Hi Pak writes that for 10 years “he embarked on an arduous course to uncover the hidden truths of the universe.

“The people around him during his remaining boyhood years and early manhood had no way of knowing about his spiritual pilgrimage. Outwardly, he may have seemed like an unremarkable, impoverished young man. Within his heart, though, a fire burned as hot as a blast furnace. Day after day, he battled Satan at the risk of his life and gradually was able to dig out the truth about the spiritual world and the true meaning of life. He also exposed the

deepest secret in the cosmos—Adam and Eve’s, and Satan’s, original sin.

“During these [ten] years, Reverend Moon traveled back and forth between the physical and spiritual worlds. He spoke with Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus. He visited innumerable good spirits, and he passed through harsh trials and tribulations from evil spirits.

“This period was also a time for God to test Reverend Moon in myriad ways to see whether he was really qualified to stand as the central person for the salvation of humankind. The hardships and suffering that Reverend Moon experienced during this time will most likely remain secret for all time.”

“The truth was not given to Reverend Moon as a simple revelation. He had to fight Satan with blood, sweat and tears for each word. He had to rise above Satan’s accusations and finally receive God’s direct approval of what he had found. It was only after he had received God’s recognition that Reverend Moon began to teach the *Principle* to the world.”

The following are some comments Sun Myung Moon has made about how seriously he took his mission in his youth:

#### **Fundamental Questions of Life**

From the time I was a boy, I started agonizing over the fundamental questions of life. Who am I? Where am I from? What is the purpose of life? Will our life somehow continue after death? Does God really exist? Is God omnipotent or not? If God is all-powerful, why is it He cannot solve the problems of the world? Why is there so much suffering in the world?

Looking back, I remember how serious I was. I was at the point of deciding what to do with the rest of my life. At that crossroad, I knew that it would not be determined by human forces, but came to the conclusion that I had to make my decision in accordance with God’s Will. I vividly

remember the agonizing moments before embarking upon my life of faith.

I had the most unusual experience when I was sixteen—fifteen by Western reckoning. After long hours of tearful prayer in the morning at Easter time, Jesus Christ came to me in spirit and gave me many revelations and teachings. He shared many profound and amazing truths, particularly that God is in agony over the suffering of humanity, and he asked me to take on a very special mission for God, on earth.

It is so hard to describe my experiences as a youth. The spirit world opened and I could freely communicate with the saints of that world. In the quiet hills of North Korea, I came to meet Jesus Christ and conversed with him. The content of our conversation became the essential teachings of the *Divine Principle*.

When you see Jesus spiritually, does he smile at you with a happy face? Have you met Jesus? I have never met Jesus in such a way. He always appeared to me serious and sad. He has no choice. That is the only way he can feel because he knows God's situation so well. I am the same way, too.

I was much younger than you are when I set out on this course, younger than twenty, very simple and innocent. I desired to possess objects of beauty and was ever curious about new things in my village, often to the point of obsession. Yet, as soon as I embarked on the mission at that tender age, I found myself to be wanting in many ways to carry out such a great and serious mission. I painfully realized how grave was my responsibility and the need to have the requisite qualities inside and out.

I was a young man when starting out on this course. Whether or not I would actually fulfill the great responsibility of the mission Jesus entrusted to me was a serious problem. I knew,

too well, how strongly people like Noah, Abraham and Moses had desired to fulfill their God given missions.

It was my experiences as a fifteen-year-old that led me to know God. Over the next [ten] years, following that initial encounter, I came to live continually in the presence of God and Jesus. I experienced the spirit world so many times. Gradually, God revealed to me the amazing truth. It was like passing through the darkest night and the sun was finally rising in the horizon. I could see the first streak of light of the glorious new culture. The revelation I received then is now called "The Principle." God told me that I must spread that *Principle* to the end of the earth.

In the prime of my youth, I used to pray up to seventeen to eighteen hours and not less than twelve, at a stretch, bent down and wailing. I usually skipped lunch. Otherwise, I could not have survived. All doors were closed and there was no way out. Only through such intense prayer, could I see the faintest ray of hope emanating from the smallest crack in heaven. Experiencing that kind of suffering and pain, I came to acquire a firm grasp of the *Principle*. (*Theory of Education*)

He lived during a time when Korea was dominated by the Japanese. "Korea, in order to be the Adam country in God's providence, had to be dominated by an Eve country and by overcoming the Eve country gain independence." The Japanese brutally tortured many Christians. They tried to obliterate their culture and language. During the 40 years of domination from 1905-1945 they changed the name of the country from Korea to its ancient name of Chosen. On old maps of Korea the name was not Korea, but Chosen. This was the chosen nation that was to protect and uplift the Messiah.

Sun Myung Moon worked with those Christians who refused to worship the Japanese shrines. The previous chosen people, ancient

Israel, also had been forced to worship the gods of their oppressors, the Greeks. Many of these Christians had revelations the Lord was coming to them. Some of these spiritualists had followers. The orthodox Christian ministers did not like what these spiritualists were saying about a Messiah being born in Korea and they were respected by many people.

“Under the rule of Japanese imperialism before the liberation of Korea, I was a leader of the underground movement centering on Christianity.” He was arrested by the Japanese police and tortured in different ways. They used electric shocks with voltage so high it nearly killed him. They hung him upside down from the ceiling by his ankles and forced water laced with red pepper through his nose and into his head. They brutally beat and kicked him, but after 60 days of torture he never revealed the names of any Christians in the underground movement and was finally released.

Sun Myung Moon describes his torture this way:

Many times, I spit up blood through near-fatal experiences. However, I never gave my friends' names under torture; I was loyal to and responsible for them. I risked my life for theirs. I fought alone. I did not budge even under threat of death.

I did not talk even during the most dreadful torture—being hit by clubs. You must keep faith with your friends. Once you have made a promise, you must keep it to death. One night, after torture, I felt the most sorrowful ever, and knew that I would never forget that day.

I was beaten almost to death, covered with blood and bleeding profusely. They kicked my stomach with their jackboots. While two of them would hold me down, another two kicked and trod on me. Imagine the effect of that to my belly. Just trying to sit and stand up in the toilet was torment.

Because I was accused of saying that I was going to cut the Japanese emperor's throat, I was



imprisoned and tortured. The most excruciating thing was to be kicked in the crotch with spiked leather boots. You will not know what pain is without such an experience.

Once after I had been interrogated and tortured for fourteen hours, I wasn't able to crawl even twenty meters. Nevertheless, I held out in faith to the end, enduring the pain while fainting repeatedly. (*Theory of Education*)

AUGUST 15, 1945

On August 15, 1945 the world rejoiced as the Japanese surrendered. The terrible four-year war with Japan from 1941-1945 was finally over. The Korean people were free from their domination, and the Koreans celebrated even more than the rest of the world after having been viciously dominated for 40 years. On this day, the young Messiah began his public ministry.

God is affectionately called Heavenly Father. The Messiah is called Father. Every person is a child in relation to the Messiah. Because of the Fall every person is spiritually no older than Adam and Eve who fell at the age of 15. The Messiah is spiritually mature—the first adult. Every person should be a good, obedient child to their father and do as he says. Satan influences people to be arrogant ignorant juvenile delinquents in front of the True Father, the Messiah, such as the Jewish people and Romans were in front of Jesus.

Father talks about this in the following excerpts from a speech he gave May 1, 1984:

As you know, the 4,000 years of preparation in biblical history were for only one thing, the coming of the Messiah. The Israelite nation was staked out by God and Judaism was built. Upon that foundation, God's goal was to send the Messiah and have him be received. The ideal situation would have been that Judaism and the Israelite nation had embraced Jesus and centered upon him completely, accepting his direction

absolutely. They should have said, “We are your children and you are our parent. You are our central figure and we will follow you completely.” That should have been the cry of the people of Israel then.

But what actually happened? Did such obedience occur? No, the Israelite people said, “Who are you? We follow Moses. We don’t know you. You are a man with demons” and then they rejected Jesus completely. That was the equivalent of the children going against the parents. How could Jesus possibly install the True Parents in the midst of such a situation? Thus because of the total rebellion of the chosen people and the chosen faith, the inevitable consequence came: the crucifixion of Jesus.

“In August, when the Japanese finally laid down their arms, there was jubilation in Korea. The people took to the streets and the hysteria of liberation took over. Sun-myung Moon marks the day of the Surrender, August 15—celebrated as Liberation Day by Koreans—as the beginning of his public ministry. Since his encounter with Jesus in 1935, he had spoken to no one of his new understanding of God. Now the defeat of Japan meant he could act free from police surveillance. Korea was free from its colonial masters and the Christian nations had triumphed over fascist evil. The time was propitious.” (Michael Breen, *Sun Myung Moon, The Early Years, 1920-53*)

#### LOVE YOUR ENEMIES

Jesus taught that we are to become perfect people. The ultimate test of perfection is if we can love our enemies. The Messiah teaches this philosophy of life by word and deed. Jesus taught: “You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.’ But I say to you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which spitefully use you, and persecute you, so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven; for he makes his sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. For if you love those who love you, what reward have

you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you salute only your brethren, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same? You, therefore, must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect” (Matt 5:43-48).

Sun Myung Moon, like Jesus, loved his enemies. He loved those who had savagely beaten him and raped his country. Every person is supposed to follow in the footsteps of Jesus and Sun Myung Moon by having the same heart and actions to his or her enemies. He began his public ministry in 1945 by helping those Japanese who tortured him to escape so they would not be tortured and killed by those who would seek revenge. He says:

I was in the underground anti-Japanese movement under the Japanese rule. But I saved the people secretly who had imprisoned me and gave me a hard time.

But after they lost the war, I loved the Japanese. I even saved a Japanese policeman who was chased.

Those Japanese policemen who arrested and tortured me for underground independent activities could have been executed if I accused them. But instead of my doing so, I helped them escape.

Father has resentment even to the Japanese emperor; however, I cannot get revenge by barging into the palace and stabbing him. It doesn't make him pay everything back. He's already a loser. God never hits the perished. God gives mercy to those who accept their own sin and repent. Because we have God, if we take revenge on the loser our descendants will perish. For that reason, we pray for them and we give them guidance. (*Way of Unification Part 2*)

#### FORGIVE THOSE WHO HIT ME

The Messiah is like God who loves everyone and hates no one. Father said, “Even if people can put my body into prison, no one

can imprison my heart and belief. They can hit me however much they want. When they hit me, all of that will be a foundation for me to connect to God and God's work to this point. Those moments were testing how much I could actually love my enemies. I said to them in my mind, 'Hit me for as long as you want, but I will never hate you for this.' I vomited blood after being hit for so long, but I still thought, 'I was beaten on behalf of all mankind. I am beaten, but I will not remember the pain. Please, Heavenly Father, forgive those who hit me.' One must successfully go through a test in which your life is at risk." (*Theory of Education*)

The purpose of World War II was not only to stop the satanic Hitler and defend ourselves from Japan but a more internal reason was to free Korea from Japanese bondage so the Messiah could speak freely. The relationship between Korea and America was parallel to that of Rome and Israel. The Roman Army occupied and governed the chosen nation of Israel and the armies of America and the Soviet Union occupied and governed Korea.

## WORLD WAR II

Satan tried to rule the world by starting World War II. God worked hard to support the Allies: America, England and France. In 1945 they were victorious over the axis nations: Germany, Italy and Japan. The Allies were in the global Abel position; the Axis nations were in the Cain position. Abel won over Cain and then loved Cain. This was a successful indemnity condition.



## HITLER

Hitler was a satanic imitation of Jesus—the Second Adam. Hitler was a Jew; he started his public life when he was 30 years old. He never married but had a secret girlfriend named Eva. He spoke of a millennium, never had children and his body was never found. He spoke of Jesus and thought of himself as the savior of the world. He taught about a satanic superior race of white people while the Messiah teaches that we must transcend race with interracial and international marriages. Hitler's speeches and his book, *Mein Kampf*, are filled with words of hate, while the Messiah's speeches and books are filled with words of love.

## ARMAGEDDON

The Second World War was inevitable to pay for the tragedy of murdering Jesus. God's side won in World War II and this blood payment on a world level allowed the Third Adam to begin his ministry in 1945 as the young Messiah. World War II was the fulfillment of the prophecy of Armageddon in Revelation.

Father teaches:

To recreate Israel, the church and the state must become one as Cain and Abel. Instead they became one with Rome and captured and killed Jesus. They united with Rome. Who are the Jewish members here, raise your hands! Jewish people, you have to repent. Jesus was the King of Israel. Through the principle of indemnity Hitler killed 6 million Jews. That is why. God could not prevent Satan from doing that because Israel killed the True Parents. Even now, you have to determine that you will repent and follow and become one with Christianity through Rev. Moon.

To unify Korea we must unify church and state. We must establish a political party and then unify church and state. We must be able to unify the UN and deal with the Cain type countries.

The current administration in America must be guided by the religious leaders. If you follow Rev. Moon, you will not go down. (March 2, 2003)

## ATOMIC BOMBS

The ultimate reason for the victory of World War II was to free the Messiah in Korea from Japanese domination. God and the Messiah are in a hurry. During World War II the Messiah was in great danger. To end the war quickly, God inspired the building and the use of atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki on August 6 and 9, 1945. And it worked. Japan immediately surrendered and Korea was liberated. The Messiah could speak freely.

This use of atomic bombs on cities in Japan remains one of the most passionately debated historical events of the twentieth century. There is a Cain/Abel division between the hawks and doves. God is behind the hawks, and Satan is behind pacifists, those in the so-called peace movement and others who are naïve to evil.

Using atomic bombs saved the lives of Koreans who would have been massacred by the Japanese. Many American and Allied soldiers would have died in continued fighting of the war. And finally, the Messiah was in danger living in a slave state.

God's plan was for the young Messiah to be accepted by the Korean Christians. God had obviously been helping Syngman Rhee who later became the President of Korea. Rhee had been working tirelessly to free Korea for 40 years. It was no coincidence that he had lived in America and received his Ph.D. at Princeton University from Woodrow Wilson who was the president of Princeton then. Rhee was Christian, spoke perfect English and had a white Western wife. God's plan was for him to accept the young Messiah and then with the Korean Christians be the John the Baptist who would witness to the Christian leaders of America and to the President of the United States. It was a reenactment of Jesus, who with John the Baptist and the Israelites, were to go to Rome.

There were some spiritualists in Korea at this time that had revelations that the messiah would return as a man. One such man was a Mr. Kim who had a following. Father went to him in the fall of 1945. Michael Breen in *Sun Myung Moon, the Early Years, 1920-53* writes:

Baek-moon Kim ... taught that Korea was the Israel of modern times, where the second coming of Christ would take place. In 1943, he started a retreat in Supchol-ri in the countryside north of Seoul. As Japanese oppression of Christians increased, he taught secretly. In September, 1945, the month after the end of the war, he formally established the Israel Jesus Church by setting up a church in Seoul, and a small prayer center in Supchol-ri. Two men and ten women joined Kim at his retreat, where they lived a celibate life of faith.

The congregation was small, around fifty people, but comprised many intellectuals and other influential figures. If Kim ran into opposition from the Christian establishment for his heretical views, he would be able to call on powerful allies. One of the deacons was the wife of the owner of the Chosun Ilbo, Korea's main daily newspaper. Her daughter was one of the celibates at Kim's retreat.

Another woman among the faithful was the wife of Lee Bom-sok, who in 1948 was to become South Korea's first prime minister.

Moon took an unassuming role when he visited Kim's group, and did menial tasks. His wife did not approve of Baek-moon Kim and did not attend the church with him. In fact, she complained of Moon's devotion. The other members began to recognize his deep spirituality.

Rev. Kim told his followers that Moon had profound spiritual wisdom. Several months after Moon joined the group Kim placed his hand on Moon's head in blessing and said the wisdom of Solomon was with him.

Kim should naturally have recognized that Moon embodied the goal of Kim's search, and should have led his followers to understand that Moon was the new Adam, the Christ that they had been waiting for. He should have become Moon's leading follower. Moon would have provided the substantial core to the theology that Kim had developed in framework. Had this happened, Moon would have sought, through Kim's sect, to integrate the Christian spiritual groups, and then to create a revival within Christianity aimed at unifying the denominations. Such a movement, in Moon's plan, would have provided a basis to create harmony between the major religions.

In "Early Unification Church History" we read:

Mr. Kim was told to establish a seminary to prepare for the Lord of the Second Advent. This he did, calling it the Israel Monastery.

Father met Mr. Kim in November 1945 (three months after the liberation from the Japanese) and stayed and worked in his church for six months. Father did not speak of the *Principle*, but served the church in a humble way by doing the most menial tasks. During this time Father prayed hard for Mr. Kim to understand Father's role. Mr. Kim received a revelation about Father and placed his hand on Father's head, saying that the glory of King Solomon and the whole world would be on him.

During this six-month period many women followers of Mr. Kim were told by the spirit world to follow Father instead of Mr. Kim. Mr. Kim, on the basis of what he received when he blessed Father, had his own portion of



responsibility to find out who Father was. He should have asked Father what these revelations about him meant; Father was praying for him to ask. However, Mr. Kim became more concerned about his own position, and was fearful that Father would take his followers. Therefore, he, like John the Baptist, could not follow the Messiah, although Father inherited the blessing of the providential foundation from Mr. Kim.

1946

In 1946 Father had to move on to another group because of the failure of Mr. Kim. When a central figure fails then there is more indemnity to pay. Father now had to suffer more and go to North Korea ruled by the atheistic and brutal communists led by Kim Il Sung. While people were trying to escape from the North, which was ruled by the Russian army, the young Messiah went to the North.

He had a wife and child, but he was not abandoning or deserting them. He is a central figure of God and sometimes God's champions have to do extraordinary things when they pay indemnity. He was not leaving his wife; he was going toward God. Unfortunately, his first wife could not understand his all consuming focus on teaching others and divorced him in the 1950s. The wives of central figures of God must also pay a heavy price in God's providence. Often they are neglected and lonely as their husband fights the good fight. He spoke on this in one of his speeches:

You women should look at your husbands as if they were in Abraham's position. Don't demand an explanation from him when he pushes you to get up and out of bed; just trust and follow him. Usually when someone is trying to explain all the details about the providential path, the providence has already gone on ahead without him! Your husband might tell you, "Don't ask questions; just follow me. Beyond that horizon, wonderful things are waiting." You should

follow him without having any idea what kinds of things are waiting.

Perhaps when you and your husband get on the other side of that mountain where wonderful things were supposed to be waiting, there will be a howling wolf instead. Then your husband might say, "Don't worry, we must cross over another mountain and then we will come to Canaan, that wonderful land." Even if the wife is not so cooperative, the husband must somehow persuade her to go with him over all the mountains. Do you men understand? That is your job. Actually, in some cases the husband is the one who is confused and not sure of what to do or where to go.

Sometimes you have to give an ultimatum and tell your spouse, "All right. You can stay here, but I'm going ahead." Do you rascal men hear me correctly this morning? So many men feel they have to discuss their missions and mandates from God with their wives first before doing them. But you must feel, "I must talk with God alone; let my wife follow me."

You know that I have taught you American women many things. You love and trust me, is that correct? From now on you must truly be different from all secular American women. Think of it: if I had been the sort of man who always cleared things with my wife before acting on them, there would not be any Unification Church today! I am speaking now of my first marriage. That woman was very brilliant and capable. She told me, "All you need to do is just love and pay attention to me and our child; I will make you happy. Just stay here; why do you have to go to North Korea, anyway? You have no guarantee that you will survive there!" However, I did not listen to her; I only discussed with God and obeyed God's commands. Even more than Abraham, I left everything behind and went directly to North Korea as soon as God

directed me. I didn't even go to visit my own home town there in North Korea—that is not why God sent me. I went to North Korea in order to do exactly what God commanded me. (9-19-82)

Father's divorce affected the world: "Within True Father's family there are children from two different mothers. Because of this wilderness course Father lost everything in a way. Just as Father had to go through the wilderness course when he lost his first wife through divorce, now the entire world is experiencing the same thing through the breakdown of families. It completely lost God's True Love family center. God's value system was lost." (2-16-97)

In *Guidance for Heavenly Tradition* Volume 3 by Rev. Young Hwi Kim we read:

We know that as the chosen nation, Korea had to make an indemnity condition similar to that of Israel's in order to inherit God's providence. The Hebrews suffered in Egypt for 400 years before leaving Egypt for Canaan, where they started a new nation. Korea gained its independence in 1945 and Father started his mission immediately thereafter. But even before 1945, in 1943 I think, Father returned to Korea and worked for a Japanese construction company. Besides his job, he worked with the underground churches, so he already knew several righteous ministers. He also led Sunday school classes. So he had already begun to lay a foundation to start his mission.

After Korea was liberated in 1945 Father began to talk about his mission, but the minister with whom Father was working (his name was Kim) couldn't accept Father as the Messiah. He knew Father when he was young and to him Father was still a young man. He always compared himself to Father; he was older and more experienced and also received revelations from the spirit world, so he thought he was the top

man. He didn't think he was the Messiah, but that he was the number one person after the Messiah. As a result it was difficult for him to accept Father as his leader, even though Father revealed many new things to him. Father wanted to contact other ministers through him, but because of his rejection it wasn't possible. Father tried very hard, but as a result of this failure he couldn't establish a foundation in the South. So in 1946, Father was told to go to the North, because he couldn't establish a foundation among the churches of the South. When the Christians rejected him, Father had no condition to remain; he had to find another foundation. When someone fails, the next step becomes more difficult. If you fail on the first step, you have to pay indemnity in order to indemnify the failure and to restart. It would have been much easier for Father to begin his mission if the Southern churches had accepted him, but because they didn't Father had to make another, more difficult condition; he had to go to the North.

After Korea's liberation many Northerners fled south, because the North was occupied by the Communists. They didn't have a government yet, both Korean governments were established in 1948. But even before the government was established the Communist Party ruled the North with the help of the Soviet Army. It was very difficult because even though they had been liberated from Japanese dominion the people still couldn't stay in their villages; they fled south. Contrary to everyone else, Father was heading north. North Korea was a living hell. There was no freedom at all. If you spoke out against the Communist Party, you were simply taken away, never to be heard from again; they could arrest anyone they wanted. That was the situation in the North. Father had to go to the North because he couldn't establish a foundation in the South. He had to find a spiritual group God had prepared for him there. Father knew this and

went north in order to meet them. So instead of ministers he had to go north to find spiritual groups that could identify him as the Lord and follow him as the Messiah.

Father went up north at a time when it was very difficult to worship freely. He brought a new message so the Christians persecuted him as well. Actually Father had a terrible time. He found many good people, but the families of Father's followers persecuted him severely. Sometimes Father was beaten by a follower's father. Father had an extremely difficult time. But he waited patiently for the time when he could meet the spiritual group.

Father went to prison, where he met another spiritual group. Father met the group in prison and sent them a small note telling them to deny the charges being brought against them. But they didn't follow his instructions. If they had, they would have been saved and released from prison. They didn't deny the charges, because they adhered to the old Christian tradition that to tell a lie is against God's will. They didn't follow Father's instructions and as a result were executed. Father was virtually beaten to death because the guards found the note he had sent the group. This was Father's first imprisonment in North Korea. The spiritual group also failed to follow Father. After that Father had to bring his own people to make his foundation

The reason our church suffers so much is that we don't have God's nation. God suffers even more than we do because of this. So the creation and building of the Fatherland, God's nation, should be the foremost point in our minds.

The reason Father is investing so much time and effort in America is that it has a great influence on Korea. We cannot fulfill the worldwide providence without America's influence. America is the archangel nation and has the responsibility to protect God's nation, just as the

original archangel had the mission to protect God's children. So to restore God's nation we must first restore God's archangel nation. This is why Father is working so hard in America. Do you understand? Of course the restoration of Korea is most important, but at the moment the restoration of America is more important, because God's nation cannot be safe unless America is on God's side.

#### NORTH KOREAN SPIRITUALISTS

In "Early Unification Church History" we read this about the spiritualist group Father tried to work with in 1946 in North Korea led by a Mrs. Ho (also spelled Huh):

Jesus revealed to Mrs. Ho much about the heart of God, the inner secrets of the mission Mary could not fulfill, Jesus' childhood, the fact that John the Baptist failed his mission resulting in the crucifixion of Jesus, and that the Lord of the Second Advent would come as a man to Korea.

The Ho church was to solve this resentment by preparing the best princely clothes and food for Jesus—enough that he could have three banquet-style meals a day and clothes (both Korean and Western) to change every three days from birth to 33 years of age.

Mrs. Ho's unusual sect became known throughout Korea as the Bokjungkyo church (Inside Belly Church). This name was given to the group because each time Mrs. Ho received revelations, her stomach shook, a sign which served as a constant reminder that the Lord to come was to be born as a physical man from his mother's womb. Mrs. Ho prophesied many specific things which came true, including that Japan would surrender on August 16, 1945. Because of her accuracy in prophecy her followers had great faith in her. She also received that they would meet the Lord when

Japan perished. Thus, it must have been with great anticipation that these faithful and sacrificial Christians prepared both a house and a bride for the Messiah. They bought a fine house in Pyongyang. By this time (1946) North Korea was occupied by communists who, upon hearing that they owned a fine house and stored many rich garments, confiscated the clothes and put the leaders, including Mrs. Ho, in prison.

On August 11, 1946, several months after Mrs. Ho's imprisonment, Father was also imprisoned. He had gone to North Korea from Pusan. Without identification, he was suspected of being a spy. Secondly, his religious teachings and practices resembled those of Mrs. Ho's church, making him suspect.

As providence would have it, Father was put in the same prison as Mrs. Ho, and in the same cell as her assistant. Won Pil Kim tells the story thusly:

The cell Father was thrown into was the same as that of one of the Inside Belly Church leaders. When this man saw Father, he immediately felt an impulse to explain to Father everything about the Inside Belly church and confide in him about his own life.

The communists had given the Inside Belly Church leaders two alternatives: to deny their revelations and be released, or to maintain their faith and stay in prison. Even under severe torture, they would not deny their revelations. When Father heard about this, he explained to his cell mate why their church was prepared, and urged him to deny the revelation so he could be set free. Eventually this man did deny the revelation and was liberated, but because of the severe torture he had endured, he died shortly after his release.

Father felt responsible for the woman who had received these revelations. In prison, it was very

dangerous to write letters, but Father secretly sent a note to her on a piece of paper hidden in a rice bowl. The contents of the note were instructions to deny the revelations she had received and to pray to find out who had written the note. However, the note was discovered and Father was tortured. The Japanese had previously ruled Korea, and the torture in this prison was Japanese-style. It was severe and nearly unbearable. Finally, after about 100 days in prison, Father was set free.

The woman who was leader of the Inside Belly Church could not accept Father's request that she deny her revelations and be released. You can imagine how difficult it would have been for her to do so. Because she had been guided by God directly and because whenever she neglected to obey even a small part of her revelations she was chastised by heaven, to deny the revelations would have meant denying herself and everything she had done in the past. Through many experiences, she had learned that if she followed the revelations exactly, many good things happened, but if she did not follow them, bad things would happen. So she knew that the revelation was absolute.

However, the last revelation she received was that she would meet the Messiah in prison. Her own responsibility was to discover who he was. Father told her to pray in order to find out who had written the note, but she could not.

Mrs. Ho and her followers could not deny their revelations and without understanding who Father was, both they and Father suffered severe torture. The great foundation of faith which had been made through Mrs. Kim and Mrs. Ho was never connected to the Lord they so longed to meet. Had they recognized and obeyed the Messiah there, history would be different. In 1950 when the Korean War broke out, long-suffering members of the Inside Belly Church



were sent to concentration camps in North Korea and eventually killed.

In *Sun Myung Moon, the Early Years, 1920-53* we read:

Pyongyang in 1946 was still a dynamic center for Korean Christianity. Denominations which had been banned by the Japanese had re-established themselves. There were churches everywhere. Christians called the city the Jerusalem of the East. But the writing was on the wall, as the Soviet-backed authorities began breaking up Christian power.

When Moon prayed, his prayer was different from anything they had heard in the churches. He prayed with such intensity and feeling that the sweat and tears seemed to pour from him.

His sermon was on the fact that Jesus' death on the cross was not God's original plan. Jesus should have lived much longer on earth in order to realize God's salvation providence. As he preached, he wept out of sorrow for Jesus.

On August 11, 1946, in response to [complaints], agents came and took Moon to the Daedong security police station and charged that he had "spread false messages and disrupted the public order."

The leader of the group, a spiritual woman, Huh Ho-bin, and the other group leaders were in neighboring cells.

[One of her followers saw Father in jail and told him] "Last night I dreamed that I saw her bowing to someone, and when I woke up this morning I saw the person was here in this cell. It was you.

"Why are you being held?" Moon asked.

"They say that if we deny our revelations they will let us go, but the leaders are refusing to do it," he explained.

The man recounted the history of Mrs. Huh's group.

Huh Ho-bin, who was the leader of the Holy Lord Church in Pyongyang. Every time Mrs. Huh received a revelation, her stomach would move as if she were pregnant. This unusual experience was cited by the followers as further evidence of the truth of Kim's teaching that, contrary to common Christian belief, the Lord would be born in the flesh. Huh's group became informally known as "Bokjung-Kyo" literally the In-the-Belly Church.

Jesus is said to have appeared to Huh and told her details of his suffering life that are not in the Bible. She claimed Jesus told her that his mother had neglected him, that Joseph did not love him, and that he was never given good food or decent clothes even on his birthday. As he confided in her, Jesus said to her, "You are my mother." He would be her teacher, and wanted to experience from her the love of a mother and a wife, he said. In an original and remarkable expression of devotion, Mrs. Huh and her followers made a set of Korean and western clothes for Jesus for every three days of his life from birth to the age of thirty-three. A room was specially set aside for the task. For each item they bought only the best material, they did not barter the cost, and in hand sewing they tied off every third stitch. When this labor was complete, Jesus told her to do the same for the coming Lord.

[Mrs. Ho told her followers that Jesus instructed her saying] "The new Lord is twenty-six and you must serve him well, as you have served me."

Then she told her followers that God had said she would meet the new Lord when Japan falls. They began again to prepare clothing for the Lord. She then received a revelation that the people should not pray, but should bow to God as if he were there. Moon's fellow prisoner, Hwang, said one night he bowed five thousand

times. As expectation mounted, they bought a beautiful house in Pyongyang for the Lord, assigned twelve disciples and seventy apostles. Huh's sixteen-year-old daughter was prepared as a bride.

"Your group is specially prepared by God," Moon said to his cellmate. "I will take all responsibility if you deny to the authorities your experiences. Just deny the facts and you will be released. Please tell Mrs. Huh to do the same."

When the prisoners were gathered at midday to eat, Hwang conveyed the message to Huh. But she refused to accept what he told her. Hwang himself denied the revelations at his next interrogation and was released.

Shortly afterwards, Huh's husband was transferred to the same cell as Moon. Moon gave him the same advice as he had given Hwang, but he said he would follow his wife. Moon then tried to smuggle a note to her. The message, written with mud using a fish bone as a nib on a piece of white cloth, said: "The writer of this note has a mission from heaven. Pray to find out who he is. If you deny everything you have received, you will be released." After Huh read it, the note was discovered by a guard. Moon was exposed as the culprit and was severely tortured.

This incident happened on September 18. He had already been held for almost six weeks, during which time his interrogators had tried to get him to confess to being a spy for the American Military Government which was ruling in South Korea. They demanded to know why he had come from Seoul and been living in Pyongyang without an identity card. He explained that he had come to preach the word of God and that he was not a spy.

The North Koreans had inherited the Japanese torture methods and added some Soviet

refinements. For several days during the interrogation, Moon was not given food and not allowed to sleep. When he began to fall asleep, a guard would shout or hit him. The guards were on three-hour rotation duty. After a couple of days, he devised a way to totally relax his nervous system for a few minutes at a time, while keeping his eyes open. He was also beaten savagely. He steeled himself to endure each time. With each blow he imagined God's blessing would increase.

Bo Hi Pak in *Messiah: My Testimony to Reverend Sun Myung Moon* wrote of this time: "Once, one of his disciples went to visit Reverend Moon and bring him a change of clothing. So much blood had soaked into his clothes and caked that he couldn't take them off. Finally, they had to be torn off so that he could change into new clothes.

"The harshest form of torture he experienced was that he was not allowed to eat or sleep for three days and nights on several occasions. If he closed his eyes, he would be beaten. Reverend Moon says he endured this torture by learning how to sleep with his eyes open for several minutes at a time.

"The communist police became increasingly desperate and continued to increase the severity of Reverend Moon's torture. His ribs were broken, his flesh torn, and he was vomiting blood. Finally, he lost consciousness."

One person wrote, "The guards tied Father's hands behind his back with a very heavy rope. Using a large beam in the ceiling, they pulled the rope which lifted Father up high over the heads of the guards. Suddenly they let go of the rope, causing Father to fall. But before hitting the floor, they violently jerked the rope upward, causing Father's arms to be jolted from their sockets. The pain was so terrible that it was impossible to stand it without fainting.

"Finally, when Father's strength was about to give out the communists began to beat him with bats. They hit him in the face so hard that his back teeth shattered and blood gushed from his

mouth. Father tensed his muscles against the blows, but he was struck in the stomach so hard and so many times that his intestines turned into pulp. He began to throw up, covering his body with so much blood that it dripped onto the floor. He could hold on no longer, and Father finally fainted from loss of blood.”

In Rev. Chong Sung Ahn’s *Divine Principle* lecture notes we read: “Father’s hands were tied together behind his back. Then he was hung from the ceiling by his hands. The pressure forced his rib cage to push into his lungs until he could not breathe. Three hours later he had almost suffocated and passed out. His torturers thinking that he had died, cut him down. In general people died after two hours of such torture. This suffering was a similar experience to Jesus’ painful three hour crucifixion. After five hours Father revived and regained consciousness.

“For several days Father was beaten across his back with wooden rods, until his back was torn open and blood stained his shirt. His inner organs were also severely damaged. Eventually he collapsed and vomited blood. Many people were killed in this way dying after vomiting. Father was left for dead and his body was thrown out into the snow. His body was found by his disciples and taken home. He looked like a skeleton, nothing but skin and bones. For 10 days he continued to vomit blood until they were convinced there was no hope. Doctors could not revive him with medication or injections.”

The innocent Messiah received his torture and martyrdom without any complaint or resentment. He lives his teachings of loving his enemies. After he was tortured and put in his cell when he regained consciousness he immediately prayed for his torturers. One of his most vicious torturers was a former Christian who had become a Communist and had killed many Christians. He had experienced many Christian leaders, ministers and priests being tortured. He saw that they all prayed to God begging for His help. When God did not send help, they lost their faith in God and hope. He saw that Father was the only one who kept his faith. When he heard Father’s tearful prayers for his enemies with no anger and with pure love, his heart was melted and he repented to Father. “Through experiencing Father’s lifestyle and prayer, the torturer awakened to the realization that God must exist. This most evil torturer, shedding tears, visited Father and confessed and repented

of his sins of murdering many Christians, asking Father how he could be saved. Father forgave him and guided him on how to be saved.” (Rev. Ahn’s notes)

Pak writes: “The police notified Reverend Moon’s followers that they could come get him and tossed his body into the courtyard. It was October 31, almost twelve weeks after his arrest. Three days later Reverend Moon regained his consciousness. After another week, he began to speak. In ten days, he could stand, and from that very day he resumed preaching” (Pak, *Messiah*).

#### NOT ANGRY

Sun Myung Moon once said, “When, in such a position, I was hit and stomped on by the Communists, tortured and robbed, do you think I was angry or not? Even when I was in such agony, do you think I would say, ‘God, please let the lightning and thunder hit and destroy them?’ No. I prayed for their well being from the position of shedding blood from my body.

#### PRAYED FOR TORTURERS

“When I was persecuted by the communist regime in North Korea, the police arrested me and tortured me until they thought I was dead. Don’t you realize that I could have felt resentment toward my situation at such times? I could have demanded of God, ‘Why are You allowing me to suffer like this? Why can’t You do something to protect me, since You are so great and powerful?’ This would have been the common reaction. But even though my hands were bruised and bleeding, I clasped them in prayer for those who tortured me. I know that those who beat me were only acting on orders; they could not reject me completely. I longed to embrace them and forgive them. I refused to write them off. You also should not give up when you encounter opposition or difficulties.”

The Messiah was almost killed within one year of his ministry because of Satan. Satan was able to keep the First and Second Adam from accomplishing their goal and now he was doing everything he could to stop the Third Adam.

Father had to give up on these John the Baptist spiritualist groups and had to go a more difficult course and start at the bottom, like Jesus, and find people one by one and build a movement of his own. Those who followed him suffered just like Jesus' disciples suffered.

#### PERSECUTION OF HIS FOLLOWERS

In *Guidance for Heavenly Tradition* we read about some of the hardships and persecution his followers had to endure: "Almost all those who continued to follow him had to endure some measure of persecution. Ok Se-hyun was beaten by her husband. Kim Won-pil was thrown out of his home by his family, and took lodgings in Ok's house. Kim In-ju was told by her parents that she was in the grip of Satan. They believed that Jesus would return literally on the clouds, as the Bible said, and were convinced that their daughter, who was talking about Christ returning as another man, was completely possessed.

"'We must drive Satan out to rescue you from the anti-Christ,' they said. They regularly beat and whipped her. She was forbidden to go out to attend what was being called the 'Moon House.' Sometimes after she had been whipped, she looked outside her window and could see two or three of the members dressed in white, standing in the street, praying. She knew that Moon had sent them and felt comforted. On one occasion, her parents visited the house of their nephew, Chong Myong-son, where Moon was staying. When he saw Moon, her father grabbed hold of his hair and began yelling at him.

"An even more serious case of what the followers interpreted as retribution involved the husband of another follower, an ardent Christian called Pak Ul-nae. Pak's husband sometimes came to the house and shouted obscenities through the window of Sun-myung Moon's room. One night after doing this, he suddenly died of a heart attack. These incidents added to the sense of controversy which surrounded the dynamic young preacher."

1947-1948

The Messiah had to build his own foundation—a new John the Baptist group. Sun Myung Moon kept preaching about God's exciting vision of a world utopia. He inspired many idealistic people to join him. Many of his followers were from established Christian churches. The pastors were upset to lose good members and their donations. They were also upset at his radical heretical teachings of a Messiah coming in the flesh and not on the clouds.

By early 1948 “the Communist authorities had received some eighty complaints that Moon was swindling Christians, breaking up families and committing adultery.” These untrue rumors were spread out of jealousy and fear from some Christian ministers.

“The churches realized that, without government power, they would not be able to prevent Moon from preaching, so they began to write formal protests against him. By early 1948 the Communist authorities had received some eighty complaints that Moon was swindling Christians, breaking up families and committing adultery. In order to investigate the allegations, the police sent a spy, a woman who stayed for a few days and asked many questions.”

In February of 1948 he was arrested by the police who took him to court. Like a reenactment of Jesus being tried, the young Messiah was mocked and scorned in a communist courtroom filled with Christians just like Jesus had been mocked and scorned 2000 years before by the government and Jewish religious leaders.

#### REENACTMENT OF JESUS' TRIAL

“The trial was set for April 3, and then delayed to April 7, so that Communist police and other officials could attend. It had been billed as the trial of ‘Jesus who had come down on the clouds to save the people.’ Many Christians came to the court.

“He stood accused of spreading falsehoods: Deceiving innocent people for their money, and using those people to get more money from others. He was also charged with destroying the family and institutions, bringing disorder to society.



“‘How did you come down to earth?’ the prosecutor asked him. ‘By cloud, or by plane?’ The Christians in the courthouse laughed. He didn’t respond.

“‘What were you wearing when you came down from heaven? Jesus had a thorny crown. How about you?’ He kept silent.

“‘What did you study at college?’

“‘I majored in electrical engineering.’

“‘Please explain how electricity is produced.’ The question was designed to show that God, like electricity, is invisible but man-made. He explained the principles of electricity in detail. Eventually the judge interrupted. ‘OK, that will do.’ The defense lawyer, who had agreed to defend him at his followers’ request, made an appeal for leniency. But given the nature of the system and the political importance of the trial in the context of the anti-religious drive, the gesture was useless. During the course of the trial, some people yelled out threats and calls for capital punishment. ‘He should be killed!’ someone shouted from the gallery. ‘He should be beaten to death!’ shouted another.

“The trial lasted four hours and was over by lunch time. When the judge read the verdict, Moon requested he delete the part about spreading falsehoods and deceiving people. The judge ignored the request and announced his decision. Moon was sentenced to five years. The crowd of Communist and Christian onlookers seemed quietly pleased with the outcome.

“The handcuffs were put back on. His followers were able to hand him a lunchbox. He held the box in the cuffed hand. As he was taken away, he smiled, lifted his free hand and waved.” (Michael Breen, *Sun Myung Moon, The Early Years, 1920-53*)

## KOREA DIVIDED

In 1945 the United States’ Army and the Soviet Union’s army jointly occupied Korea with the 38th parallel separating them. On November 14, 1947, the United Nations General Assembly

adopted a resolution calling for an “all-Korea free election under United Nations observation” on May 10, 1948, for creation of a unified, independent Korea. The Soviets refused to allow the United Nations Commission to enter the Russian Zone. So voting was held only in South Korea in 1948. This gave birth to the South Korean government that officially declared itself the Republic of Korea on August 15, 1948. This is exactly three years from the time of its liberation from Japan and the start of the Messiah’s ministry. At this time the Messiah was being tortured in a North Korean communist death camp. God had spent 2000 years since Jesus to prepare Korea, the United States, and the world to receive the Messiah as King of Kings but sadly, like Jesus’ situation, those in the John the Baptist position had failed the Second Coming of Christ and tortured him.

In September, 1948 the Communists announced the creation of the North Korean communist regime named Democratic People’s Republic of Korea. In December, 1948 the United Nations General Assembly confirmed the sole legitimacy of the Republic of Korea by adopting a resolution declaring the Republic of Korea government as “a lawful government ...and the only such government in Korea.”

#### 1948 — HUNGNAM DEATH CAMP

Between 1948 and 1950 the young Messiah was tortured everyday in Hungnam Prison. Most men died there in a few months. He endured this living hell for almost three years. The men were required to bag a chemical fertilizer that cut into the flesh and exposed the bones in the hands. Their hands were usually bloody. The worst and most difficult job in the camp was to spend long hours carrying these 40 kilogram bags (88 pounds) on their backs to the weighing machines and then load them on railroad cars. He voluntarily took this most difficult job everyday and showed super human strength. No one in human history has ever worked harder than him. For every person in the world and in human history to follow him he must live a life greater than anyone else in history.

All prisoners were given only one cup of grain to eat each day. When some died in the middle of eating, the others “around him would fight each other to dig the food out of the dead man’s mouth and put it in their own mouths. It was a living hell.” They didn’t try

to help him but were so starving that they acted as animals. Sun Myung Moon for the first three weeks in this terrible concentration camp divided his little portion of rice in half and gave it to others. The Messiah is the most generous, loving and sacrificial person on earth because he is our true parent.

Sometimes his followers would bring some food to him, but he would give it away to other prisoners. The clothes of beggars were better than the inadequate clothes of these prisoners. They suffered so much in the bitterly cold weather. His mother once brought him some good winter clothing. She stood at the fence and cried as she saw him give all of it away.

When the men returned to their large rooms at night, they all collapsed into sleep on the concrete floor. Sun Myung Moon would sleep in this room full of men near the bucket that served as their toilet. No one ever saw him sleep because he prayed when they went to sleep and he woke and prayed before they awoke. He prayed without complaint to God and comforted God's heart.

Some Unificationists wrote a little book for children about Father's life. The following is about Father's time at the death camp:

This prison was at a nitrogen fertilizer factory. There was a small mountain of hardened lime which the prisoners had to break up and haul to another place. They had to break up the lime, pack it into rice-straw bags holding eighty pounds each, weigh it, and take it off to the loading dock. Each group of ten men was responsible for loading 1,300 bags every day, which meant about one bag every half-minute. The bags were heavy. The lime made their fingers bleed with big sores.

You might think a man would simply decide not to work; but this was not possible at Hungnam. If the team did not do its work, they didn't get anything to eat that day. In order to live, they had to eat, and in order to eat, they had to do the work. They didn't eat steaks or chicken or vegetables, nor any of the foods we eat to stay

strong. They received each day just one small ball of boiled barley, or a few spoonfuls of rice or wheat. Even if a person was lucky enough to eat every day, it was still not enough food to live on. Within a few weeks, the men became so skinny you could see the shape of their bones. Their bellies became swollen from starvation. After six months in this prison, most of them were sick enough to die. At the end of one year, most of the prisoners had died. Father was sentenced to five years! How was he going to survive?

As soon as he arrived, Father began planning how he would stay alive. His plan was very unusual. Most people would think the best plan would be to find ways to save energy and get more food. That was not Father's way. First, he looked at the food. If he became desperate about this little lump of grain, he would surely die. He saw how the people acted around him. One day a prisoner, who had been very ill, died while eating his meal. When he fell over, two or three prisoners rushed to his side, opened his mouth, scooped out the grains of rice he had not swallowed and ate them.

Father decided that instead of trying to find a way to get more food he would eat less; then on the days when he ate the regular portion it would seem like a feast. For some time he would divide his little rice ball in half and give one half to one of the other prisoners. The surprise in that prisoner's face must have been like food to Father.

The time before the Korean War was very difficult even for those who were not in prison. Disciples such as Mrs. Ok and Won Pil Kim were allowed to visit every two months, and they would sometimes manage to bring him a little bag of rice powder. He easily could have gone to a quiet corner and eaten the rice powder himself,

but that was not Father's way. Father would always share it with other prisoners. Sometimes he filled their pockets with the precious powder when they weren't looking.

One day Father received a package of rice powder. Before he could share it he discovered it was missing. The other prisoners became outraged. Who would do such a thing? Finally they found the guilty man and dragged him before Father, so he could be punished. Father looked at him and said, "You must have been so very hungry to have to steal my food. He who is hungry has the right to eat. Give me your bag." Father then poured into his bag all the rice powder he had left.

Father looked at the work load. He decided to work harder than anyone at the camp had ever worked before. The nine workers on his team found that they could fill enough bags of lime when they worked with Father. Soon other prisoners were trying to get on Father's team. Twice Father was given a special award by the communists for his hard work. So, even Satan had to admit Father worked hard!

Then Father looked at his spiritual life. He had suffered so much, but he never complained to God about his situation. He never prayed to God because he was weak. His first thought was that God must be suffering so much to see what he was going through. If he acted sad it would make God suffer more. So he spoke brave words to God.

"I will never give up, Heavenly Father," he prayed with great love. "Please don't worry about me." He also told God he would fulfill his mission; he would be victorious.

The prisoners never got enough sleep, but Father used his sleeping time to meditate and pray. A

prisoner later said that when they went to sleep, they would see Father kneeling to pray; when they woke up, he was still praying!

The prisoners came to love him. Many times tears came into their eyes because they loved him so much. Father could not say one word about his mission to them, or even speak about God or religion at all. The communists would have killed him if he spoke of God. Therefore, spirit world spoke out for him. Many prisoners were told in dreams that he was a very special person, and that they should become his helpers.

At least twelve prisoners became his disciples. One of these men was named Jung Hwa Pak. Mr. Pak was a leader over a group of prisoners. Father was in his group. He tried to give Father easier jobs and extra food whenever possible, but Father always refused these favors.

The summers were extremely hot. Father always kept all his clothes on.

Mr. Pak kindly suggested, "Why don't you take off your rubber shoes and long sleeved shirt? I'll take you somewhere to wash."

"I cannot," replied father. "Heavenly Father directly told me not to expose my body to others."

At one point, Father got very sick with malaria. He could have rested in sickbay. But he said, "No, I didn't come here because of my sin, but for my mission." He continued working, sweating greatly, barely having the energy to stay on his feet. No one else could have survived such punishment.

Father's number in prison was 596, which, when translated into Korean, sounds very similar to the

word which means “innocent,” or “not being treated fairly.”

Father says, “I’m going to tell you a story of my life in prison. I went through much torture. But before the torture came, I was rather anxious to go through that kind of thing, to experience it, to know what it really is. At each glance of a bat, with each jab, I was ready for it; I accepted the challenge. You must study everything. In the face of torture before it comes, you must know how to prepare yourself. If you are scared the pain will be greater, but if you are prepared to fight against it, then you’ll feel less pain. When it comes if you are all tensed up to fight back, then you can survive the torture. In my mind I always thought, ‘I’m fighting back spiritually,’ when the physical blasts came. However severely they beat me, it was they who got exhausted, because every moment I thought I could never be defeated by them. My spiritual sword would pierce through their hearts. So rumors spread in the prison that Sun Myung Moon is formidable, he just cannot be defeated. You don’t know what prison life is like in North Korea. When I was in Hung-Nam prison, all the prisoners were supposed to put fertilizer into sacks. When you make rope out of this cloth sometimes the bones can be exposed, with all the flesh worn away. There was always blood dripping from your hand, but if you were scared by that you could not survive the situation. Then I thought, ‘However hard they may drive me, I will survive the situation at all costs. Come what may, even if you torture me more severely, I can survive.’ Then I experienced how much greater the power of spirit is than physical power. Instead of coming to my knees before the situation, under those conditions I was more courageous to fight back. All the prisoners, even the jailers and warden, came to respect me. I was cited for being the best worker. So, however bitter and wretched prison life may be, you must know how to make the breakthrough. You must be able to overcome the situation.” (“Those Who Will Prevail” March 12, 1975)

Won Pil Kim in his book *Father’s Course and Our Life of Faith* said the following:

This morning I’d like to tell you what kind of job Father had in the prison. Mr. Pak, who came to know who Father was, recommended the easiest job in the prison. He didn’t accept it, but chose

the most difficult job instead. Father decided to choose and fulfill the most difficult job, thinking of the many ancestors who did their best to the point of death for God's will in the providence of restoration. Father had a strong determination that he had to liberate all the people who had worked hard and had died for God's Providence. It was a way of restoration through indemnity.

The meals were very poor and the work was hard. Father could tell how long each prisoner could survive by his appearance. When Father thought a person would survive for only seven more months, then he would die within seven months. There were piles of fertilizer from before the war, but they had become as hard as rock because nobody used them during the war. The prisoners had to dynamite them to pieces to pack them into bags. The fertilizer was nitrogenous.

It was said that the laborers who had worked there before the war could live for one year on a seven months' salary; you can imagine how hard the job was. They organized 10 people into one team and there was a work quota, as is usual in a Communist society. When the quota was not fulfilled, they halved the already small amount of food. The 10 people on a team were divided into pairs: the first pair dynamited the fertilizer into pieces and bagged it up in rush bags; the second pair carried the bags to the weighing machine; the third pair weighed them and took them off the machine; the fourth pair stacked them and the fifth pair carried them into the train. The most difficult part was done by the second pair who had to carry the bags and lift them onto the weighing machine, which was high off the ground. Each bag weighed 40 kilograms. The more the piles of fertilizer were destroyed, the longer the distance between the fertilizer and the weighing machine. Father had to carry 1,300 bags in eight hours. If he couldn't fulfill, all 10 members had their food reduced by half.



In the developed countries people are sensitive to public health hazards, but think of Korea 33 or 34 years ago when the war had just finished and the country had not been rebuilt. They didn't care about things like that which might affect public health. People saw the yellow sulphurous smoke rising up from the chimney and the smell was so pungent and bad that people had to run past the factory. The air inside the factory itself was incredibly dirty. After Father got out of prison, he coughed for a long time, I remember.

You don't know what kamasu (a straw bag) is like in this country. I'll explain. You can imagine dried barley. Two or three hundred years ago in Korea there were houses with straw thatched roofs, since Korea was an agricultural country. There wasn't anything like hemp or nylon rope, so they made ropes and sacks out of straw. Last night you saw the film called "Father in Korea", where you saw the piles of fertilizer and the prisoners bringing the kamasu bags to the train; you saw how the Communists were working in the same factory. The skin of kamasu is very rough and hard, not smooth like nylon. Gradually Father's hands became chapped and torn and started bleeding. Nobody thought that medical treatment was necessary; they only thought of how to finish 1,300 bags a day. Father told me that he could see his bones. Ammonium sulphate penetrated the wounds; the pain was indescribable.

It was such hard work that the prisoners, dressed only in trousers, were dripping sweat. In this situation Father caught malaria, which causes a high fever, then shivering with cold in turn. Have you ever had such a disease? You can't get any strength. You can't imagine how it is now, can you? The fever tormented Father for 10 days. The principle of Communism was: 'Those who don't work, don't eat'. This is their motto or philosophy in life. They gave only a half portion of food to those who couldn't work because of

sickness. Therefore even sick people with so much pain went out to work because they didn't want to get their portion reduced by half. Father, who was also sick, was not absent for even one day. He worked extremely hard, with a strong determination that he should fulfill his responsibility.

"Unless I can become victorious over this hardship," he thought, "I won't be able to restore the people who have died in the Providence, nor clear their resentment." Thinking in this way, Father was desperate to get a victory. "If I fail, God's providential history won't be able to go forward any more." With this kind of determination Father worked hard, day after day.

I visited Father and saw him walking from the prison to the working place. Six people made a single file, watched by armed jailers along both sides. All the prisoners had to hold hands so that they couldn't escape; it was a human fence. If one of them tried to run away, the prisoners on either side got the same punishment. They also had to walk with their heads down, so that they couldn't make any sign with their eyes or make any contact with the ordinary laborers who were also working in the factory.

They got up at six o'clock. When Father was weakened by malaria, he fell to his knees many times in spite of himself, since he couldn't find the strength to walk properly. When you become extremely hungry, your saliva becomes very viscous and you slaver. Father was given a prize for being a model worker three times, under these severe conditions. You can see how hard he applied himself to his work.

Some prisoners saw visions of their ancestors or of an old man with a white beard from whom they received a revelation that they should bring the food, brought by their relatives, to the man No. 596. As a result, Father was given much food by people he didn't know. Father had to

return something for the food he was given and he wrote to us to bring him some food or clothes. In those days in Pyongyang there were some old ladies who kept their faith firmly; they brought much food and clothes to Father and then Father shared them with the other prisoners. The old ladies became doubtful as to whether Father himself received the things, since he was always wearing the same clothes whenever they visited him. Actually, Father gave them to his disciples, like Mr. Kim and Mr. Pak, and over 12 other followers.

*In Messiah : My Testimony to Revised. Sun Myung Moon Volume 1*  
Bo Hi Pak writes:

Each team was required to shovel, weigh, and stack thirteen hundred sacks a day. This was an absurd quota, but any team that failed to meet the quota had its evening rations cut in half. Prisoners would put out every last ounce of their strength to earn a full ration of grain, and eventually they would work themselves to death.

The team that included Reverend Moon never failed to meet its quota. Reverend Moon took it upon himself to perform the most difficult part of the task, which was to pick up the sacks filled with ammonium sulfate and carry them to the scale to be weighed. If someone on the team hurt so much that they couldn't work, Reverend Moon would tell him to rest and he would perform that person's task in addition to his own.

Even in snowy winter days, the prisoners worked covered in sweat. It took only a few days for their clothes to become like rags. That was not all. The skin on the tips of their fingers would crack from handling the straw sacks. Then, the ammonium sulfate would get into the wound and eat the skin. Only a person who has actually experienced this can know how painful it is. The prisoners developed such wounds all over their

hands, sometimes so deep that their bones became visible.

Despite this regimen of excruciating painful forced labor, Reverend Moon's team met its thirteen hundred-sack quota day after day. This was the result of nothing other than Reverend Moon's superhuman sacrificial spirit and sense of mission.

The prison authorities were amazed at this turn of events. They never imagined that a team would consistently meet its quota and even gave Reverend Moon an award as the best worker in the prison. The Messiah of humankind was recognized by a communist government as a model worker.

Reverend Moon always told himself, "If I can't achieve victory in the worst possible environment, how can I hope to bring salvation to all humanity? If I can be victorious in this living hell, then I'll be able to save the world." It was because of his burning sense of mission for the salvation of the world that Reverend Moon was able to exert extraordinary effort.

Each time he sat down with his handful of low-quality food, Reverend Moon wondered to himself, "Is my longing for God as strong as my longing for this food?" This was the standard of his faith.

"I will do all the things that the rest of the world hates to do. There is nothing that I cannot endure. I know that my Father in heaven is in a much more difficult position than me." Reverend Moon was constantly comforting God in this way.

He would tell himself, "As long as I am thinking of God, I can do ten times the work I'm doing now. Prison is the best place for me to train myself to battle evil. Satan has put me into the worst prison to test me and make me surrender, but I will never be defeated."

The rule in the cells was that the prisoner who had arrived most recently had to sleep next to the excrement pit. Reverend Moon, however, decided that he would always sleep there. This was because he knew that everyone hated to have to sleep there.

How did Reverend Moon pray at night? He did not say, “God, I’m struggling in this hell, so please help me.” He never prayed like this. Not even once.

Much later, Reverend Moon explained it this way to his disciples: “My Father in heaven already knew His son’s suffering, so how could I go to Him asking for help? The entire time I was imprisoned at Hungnam, I was busy trying to comfort God.”

#### Totally Focused

Even though he was in the worst conditions imaginable, Reverend Moon was totally focused on the messianic mission for which he had been called by God. He refused to succumb to hunger, pain, and exhaustion and always strove to establish the standard of victory over the cross. This was his unchanging outlook during the two years and five months he was incarcerated in Hungnam.

“In order for me to fulfill my mission as the savior of the universe,” he would tell himself, “I have to use these conditions of living hell to build up my qualifications as the savior.” This was how he endured to the end and turned the impossible into the possible.

I could spend the rest of eternity trying to find words that fully capture the greatness of Reverend Moon’s character, but I would never be successful. I realize that I am not qualified even to sit at his side.

Although Reverend Moon could not openly preach, he witnessed every minute of every day

by his example. Eventually, the number of prisoners who regarded themselves as Reverend Moon's close disciples grew to twelve. Some of these men received revelations, and others saw visions. They observed Reverend Moon's indomitable spirit and pure faith. Even though they were trapped in an earthly hell, they found in Reverend Moon hope for the Kingdom of Heaven.

The United Nations forces began a strategic bombing campaign against selected industrial centers. Hungnam was one of these targets, and on August 1st U. N. forces began bombing the fertilizer factory.

There was panic but some noticed that everywhere Father went it was safe. Many prisoners were killed from the bombs. Young Hwi Kim writes that Father said: "God said that no one would be hurt within a twelve-meter radius of me. While the bombing was going on, I was praying and communicating with the saints in the spiritual world."

American bomber B-52s were bombing daily. There were large-scale massacres at other prison camps. Communists started killing prisoners at Hungnam.

"Before Hungnam was overrun by the U.S. forces rumors spread that they were coming soon. Sun Myung Moon escaped on 10/14. On the 12th, guards started to take the prisoners and execute them. Sun Myung Moon was just about to be called and shot when a U.S. Air Force bombing raid began. The guards all ran away and Sun Myung Moon and some other inmates escaped on foot." ("Sun Myung Moon's Answers to Questions about Hungnam" April 28, 2000)

Father spent 40 days in North Korea looking for his disciples. He could find only two. Then he joined the thousands of refugees and went south. When he left Pyongyang Father said, "I came to make Pyongyang the Second Jerusalem, but it rejected me and sent me to prison." He was crying as he spoke. "Pyongyang will fall into the

hands of Satan, and so we have no choice now but to leave.”  
(*Guidance for Heavenly Tradition*)

This is just like Jesus weeping over Jerusalem: “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and stoning those who are sent to you! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not! Behold, your house is forsaken and desolate” (Matt. 23:37-38).

If the Christians had accepted the new Messiah in those three years between 1945 and 1948 then they would have had the power to stop the Soviets from controlling the North. The Korean people should have treated the Messiah like a king. A united Korea led by the young Messiah would have become God’s first nation. Can you imagine the excitement that would have created? Soon the President of the United States and all other leaders would have met the Messiah. The teachings of the *Divine Principle* would have swept the earth.

There would never have been a Korean War in which 30,000 American men died and hundreds of thousands were injured. There would never have been a river of blood from the two million Koreans who died. There would never have been the agonizing separation of North and South Korea that has divided families for 50 years. There would not have been a Vietnam War.

#### WORLD PEACE

Jesus was not able to go to Rome, but Sun Myung Moon would have gone to Washington D.C. and converted the entire Senate and Congress. American Christian leaders would have been converted and led by the young King of Kings would have been a powerful united force of God that would have ended communism quickly. The Soviet Union would have been converted. The atheistic ideology of communism would have died. By 1952—just seven years after the Messiah began his mission—the world would have united under a godly world government. The dream of a United Nations would have come true. The Kingdom of Heaven on earth would have begun and finally God’s dream of world peace would have come true.

Because government and religious leaders treated Sun Myung Moon the same way as the government and religious leaders of Israel treated the previous Messiah, Jesus, the punishment brought on by themselves was a terrible division between Korea and the terrible worldwide division between the ideology of the Left and the Right—of free nations under democratic rule and slave nations under authoritarian rule. Because the Messiah was not believed and loved, he had to go the way of Jesus and be tortured. He had to suffer even more than Jesus.

Sun Myung Moon said, "...during my first three years of public ministry, just as Jesus did, I had to go through severe hardships culminating in the torture of prison life, which was more for me than Jesus' cross." ("Jacob's Course and Our Life in Faith" May 27, 1973)

Father explains: "Korea was established under the protection of Christian nations of the democratic world. At that time, Sun Myung Moon had expected to start in the highest position with the famous leaders who founded a country in order to fulfill its destiny of the new Providence. Then, because the ministers who were representative of the Christian Church were opposed to Sun Myung Moon, God's will was blocked everywhere.

#### HISTORICAL MISSION

"Korea was a nation formed on God's side centering on the Christian Church. Because a few ministers who represented Christianity were opposed to Sun Myung Moon, a way opened that nationwide the Christian churches could oppose Rev. Moon. Rev. Moon had prepared everything for this for three years from 1945 to 1948. In this period, Rev. Moon worked individually. But nobody knew that he had a historical mission. Because I was in that position the Christian Church could oppose Rev. Moon. I knew that God prepared a lot of spiritual groups. Even though God prepared internally, if the Christian Church opposes with the rest of the nation, it is in the position of Judaism and Israel which opposed Jesus Christ.

"During the three years from 1945-1948, Rev. Moon was not welcomed by the Christian Churches and nation. They were



frantically opposed to me with the national power and foundation. That was the reason it was necessary to pay restoration by indemnity of Jesus Christ's position. Because the people who led the Christian Church divided with Rev. Moon, it became the motivation to separate as South and North ...in 1948." (*Way of Unification* chapter 3)

Father teaches, "The division between North and South Korea was not accidental but was related to the heavenly principle and the failure of Korea and the United States to fulfill their responsibilities. Because of that failure, the United States, England and the rest of the democratic world began to decay." (5-1-81)

Father explains:

### **Suffering Nation**

The nation which receives the True Parents has to be in the position of object as well. That nation has to suffer. Therefore, the nation in which the messianic mission begins must be in the position of suffering and has to go through untold tribulation. That nation and all her people must be in a position of despair. Then the new hope of truth will appear to the people and the nation together. With the new acceptance of the truth, there will be new hope, new life and a new history. With the liberation of Korea in 1945, hope came to that suffering land. This year, as far as Japan was concerned, was a day of doom. But as far as Korea was concerned, this year marked a day of hope.

### **New Day of Hope**

Therefore, it was my mission at that time to connect that new day of hope to the family, the people and the nation. In such a way God can restore His people, His nation, His tribe and His family. This is the promising situation in which Korea is placed in the position of the restored Israel. Since Israel was the nation where Jesus lost hope, when the Lord of the Second Advent

comes, he will gain hope and restore his nation to order. Jesus died because the people did not have faith in him. The way we regain that lost foundation is by having hope and faith, by accepting the Lord of the Second Advent.

### **Highest Position**

In Korea, it was very important for the Christian population to actually serve as a base on which to accept the Lord. At that particular time, every nation of great power was in a position to protect this little country of Korea. Therefore I intended to start my public ministry by developing good relations with the people in the highest positions of power but within the most important groups in Korea at that time there were several Christian leaders who violently persecuted us, and I was thus unable to carry out my initial plan.

### **Vast Historical Significance**

Those Christian leaders on the highest levels not only influenced other people in the highest level, but they also influenced the entire Christian population in Korea. God's preparation was done in three years time—1945, 1945 and 1947, until South Korea's independence in 1948, I was, on the surface, just one man, just an individual. Nobody in Korea knew of my vast historical significance. Since I knew the cause of Jesus' frustration, I developed my tactic to perfection. I developed such a wise tactic so that I would not repeat the fate of Jesus. At the same time, God knew that my path was not going to be smooth, so He prepared, in His own way, many spiritual groups who would testify to me. It was amazing to know how precisely God planned everything according to the *Principle*. But no matter how much God prepared the path of ministry for the Lord of the Second Advent, there was a certain period in which man had to fulfill his condition of faith just as in the time of Jesus. The

Christians and the Korean government rejected me in disbelief, the same failure that happened in the time of Jesus. Therefore, I could not go through the original course. I had to alter my direction.

At the time of Jesus, the Jewish religious leaders as well as the government used their power to persecute Jesus, and they had him crucified. When this history was repeated in Korea, the Korean Christian population used its power to destroy my life. I had to face the persecution of the Christian population. When this division occurred, the nation had to be divided. Seen from this perspective, the communist invasion was inevitable. Externally I had to go up against the God-denying power of communism. God had prepared Christianity to accept the coming Lord. When it failed to fulfill this mission, the Korean Christian churches were doomed to new persecution.

Communism became strong and aggressive....  
(7-1-73)

Father says, "...in order to come to this particular mission, I walked a more miserable path than any man ever walked." (7-1-73)

The following are excerpts from speeches by Sun Myung Moon about this period of time:

"DAY OF THE VICTORY OF LOVE" January 2, 1987:

As you already know, there are certain requirements in the process of fulfilling God's restoration course. This is the law of indemnity. As you also know, after World War II the United States had the opportunity to unite with the entire world, especially the Judeo-Christian societies, in order to facilitate the final fulfillment of God's dispensation.

During World War II, America was in the position of the Adam nation on the heavenly side, while England was the Eve nation and France was the archangel nation. On the satanic side, there was Germany as Adam, Japan as Eve, and Italy as the archangel. Why were Great Britain and Japan in the two Eve positions? They are island nations, which is a more feminine posture than a continent, which is larger and therefore more masculine. Furthermore, the United States is like a son to Great Britain, the mother country. This ties in with the prophecy of the coming of the Messiah through the body of a woman, or through a mother's womb.

The fall of man took place between Adam, Eve, and the archangel. According to the law of cause and effect, that lineup on the worldwide scale would again have to occur in the last days. Thus we now have the Adam nation, Eve nation and archangel nation. World War II was the ultimate war to fulfill the final chapter of the human dispensation. There was no nation untouched or uninvolved in that war; people of many nations shed blood.

Another important rule has worked throughout history: Satan always initiates attacks. World War II was no exception; it was initiated by Germany and Japan. At that time, the nation of Korea was under Japanese occupation, so in a way, as the Eve nation, Japan gave birth to Korea. When I was born, Korea was suffering under the rule of the Japanese imperial government. Japan, on the satanic side, did its absolute best to do evil to the future Adam nation on the heavenly side. During my birth year of 1920, Korea was in the midst of a most difficult three-year period. The country was in the grip of a terrible famine. Furthermore, in 1919, a powerful independence movement rose up in which a great number of Korean people rebelled against the Japanese rulers. But they failed and suffered terrible punishment; much

blood was shed. 1919 was the first of the three most difficult years. I was born in 1920. 1921 was the third year of that period.

My family suffered for a period of more than just three years. They were prepared for seven years for that most extraordinary moment. Many of my relatives had fled to Manchuria in order to help wage the war of liberation against Japan. This independence movement had been centered in the Christian churches, which at that time were very patriotic. In the years 1940 to 1944, Japanese persecution against the Christian churches reached a climax. The liberation of Korea by the Allies took place on August 15, 1945. If that had been postponed even three more days until August 17, there would have been a much greater bloodbath in Korea—more than 170,000 Korean Christians would have been exterminated. The Japanese rulers were in the midst of their most terrible bloodletting against the Christians at that very time.

You can see that God always allows Satan to do his utmost before the turning point comes. Upon the liberation of Korea on August 15, 1945, God intended to initiate a new chapter of dispensational history. At that time, I was working with the underground movement. I had discovered the *Principle* and was preparing for the momentous beginning of that new dispensation. Immediately after the liberation of Korea, the United States set up a military provisional government. The people who were placed in official positions were primarily those who had studied abroad, particularly in the United States and Japan.

The Korean Christians who had fought against Japanese occupation had been underground, and had not been linked in any manner with the imperial government. Those people who had been outside of the country and who became the main leaders of the provisional government

tended to be tolerant or even friendly toward the Japanese. Those were the people who came in to take over the Korean provisional government.

Korean Christianity was divided into two camps, the Cain and the Abel. God's dispensational will had been for the Abel camp of Christianity—those who had stayed in the country and fought against Japanese rule—to take prominence over the Cain camp—those who had been abroad. The Cain camp should have united with the Abel camp and worked together toward their common goal. That would have been an important turning point for the new dispensational era.

But the Cain and Abel camps were accusing each other. Those of the underground considered themselves the only “pure” Christians and looked with scorn upon the “heretics” of the other side who had had an easy time, who had compromised with the satanic forces. Those people who had worked outside of Korea felt that the Christians who had stayed behind had become heretical because they were so spiritually oriented. There was a great deal of spiritual activity at the time. People were receiving many revelations about the Second Coming of the Messiah. The two camps were mutually accusing each other as heretics.

#### SUPER HERETIC

At that time, I was in the position to bring harmony between the two camps. But one difficulty was that the *Divine Principle* is so revolutionary, including the statement that the Messiah will come as a man in the flesh. Because of the situation in Korea, I came to be strongly accused by both Christian camps as a “super-heretic.”

When the United States military government was established, they sided with the Cain camp of Christianity. Most of those could speak English, but they were, for the most part, very relaxed in

their observation of Christian rules. Christian missionaries from America were also in a position of influence at that time. They could directly communicate with the U.S. military government and they were united with the government. They were largely responsible for pulling in those people who had been studying abroad in the United States and Japan.

Because the military government sided with them, the Cain camp became the most powerful and influential group. Within the Abel camp, some Christians sensed a change and felt they wanted to ally themselves with the more powerful people, hoping to gain some benefit. What does that mean? The ungodly side, the satanic side, was taking power within the country. More and more, righteous Christianity was in the position to be accused and persecuted.

God's dispensational will was to use the momentous victory of the Abel camp in World War II as a launching pad for the movement of the Messiah. However, the United States military government, working together with the Cain type Christianity, took that chance away, and moved more and more toward the satanic side. So my position became more and more difficult.

Under those circumstances, I was quietly approaching prominent religious leaders who had had spiritual experiences. I knew there were such people and I was trying to find allies among them. There were some Christians who had received spiritual messages directly from Heaven and who truly tried to know the will of God through the Bible. Such people became my supporters. Thus I was pulling those jewel-like people from both camps—the spiritualist groups as well as the traditional Christian denominations. Those groups began to think that Reverend Moon was taking their flocks away. Thus they began to persecute me, wanting to shield themselves from me. The confrontation

started during the earliest days—right after the Korean liberation. So the two groups had one purpose in common: opposing Reverend Moon, this new “super-heretic” They could unite upon that.

They were able to utilize the power of the military government because it is easy to turn political power against a new religion. In this way, God’s great expectation after World War II—to launch the new dispensation—was thwarted. Because of the failure of Christianity and the United States, that new beginning was taken over by the satanic forces.

If nothing had been done then, both North and South Korea would have been completely turned over to Satan. That was Korea’s destiny at the time. The 38th parallel was already the dividing line and North Korea was in the hands of the communists. They were planning to bring South Korea under communism as well. The U.S. military government was naive and could easily have become the prey of the machinations and conspiracies of the North. Luckily, however, the president of the South, Syngman Rhee, understood the situation and strongly opposed the position of the military government. He completely detached South Korea from the North and in 1948 South Korea declared its independence. The Republic of Korea was created.

Thus, the division of the Korean peninsula into North and South was established. The North proclaimed its own communist government while the South declared its independence, under the protection of the U.S. military. That was the difficult beginning point of the world dispensation. Korea was like a microcosm of the world with a very complicated situation.

The major portion of the new Korean government under Syngman Rhee was a hand-me-down group from the military provisional



government. That means they were mostly Cain-type Christians. Such people remained in the positions of power. For that reason, Reverend Moon's dispensational position became even more difficult and narrowed down.

#### NATIONAL FOUNDATION

The reason I am giving you this important explanation of the genesis of Korea is this: according to the will of God, the messianic movement must begin upon a national foundation. In the time of Jesus, it was supposed to be the nation of Israel. In the twentieth century, Korea was chosen as the nation, with Christianity in the same position as Judaism 2,000 years ago. Upon that foundation, the messianic movement was supposed to be launched. However, just like 2,000 years ago, the Korean nation—that newly independent nation—took the position of Cain. Furthermore, it was run by the Cain-type elements within Christianity. Thus the government united with Cain-type Christianity in persecuting and trying to destroy the messianic movement. Unless you understand this particular situation, you cannot know how certain things happened within the Unification movement—such as how it started and why it went to the worldwide scale without establishing the national foundation in Korea.

The reason I entered North Korea voluntarily right after the liberation, knowing that it was a communist, satanic nation, was that I had to set the condition of trying my best to restore it to God's side. Naturally, after I went there I had to suffer to an incredible degree. In Jesus' time, the disloyalty of the twelve disciples brought about incredible indemnity conditions. Jesus set the special forty-day period to bring all his lost disciples back. By the same token, in the new Jerusalem, the third Israel of Korea, half of the nation had been given away to the satanic side.

So I had to go there physically and try to restore that part of Korea back to God.

#### JERUSALEM OF THE EAST

As you know, the capital of North Korea is Pyongyang. That city was once known as the Jerusalem of the East. It was really the Mecca for Christianity within Korea—the most devout and ardent Christians had been there. Therefore, I had to go and preach there trying to bring some of those people out of North Korea. In the name of Jesus' twelve disciples, I had to try to restore those devout Christians to freedom rather than let them become the prey of communism.

I began my work in the midst of the communist regime in Pyongyang, and gained many disciples. When I was thrown into jail, I preached to the people there and I won more disciples. Inside the jail, I had an incredible network of communication among those devout Christians who had been waiting for the coming of the Messiah. Amazing spiritual phenomena occurred during those days. Many people had been told, "The Messiah is coming." Some were constantly receiving messages about who I was and they were given my cell number as well as the best method of communication.

As you know, the Korean War began in 1950. For several years preceding that, the communists in North Korea were preparing with desperate determination to take over all of the South. It was during that time that I was working in North Korea, primarily in prison. General MacArthur directed the Inchon landing and broke through the enemy lines, allowing the U.N. forces to move north all the way to Hung Nam and to open the gates of the prison where I was being held. Truly that was a holy march to the north.

“GOD’S DAY 1990 — THE UNIFICATION  
OF MY COUNTRY” January 1st, 1990:

America had the responsibility to prevent the division of Korea. If after WWII America had fulfilled this responsibility, and had united with the Abel type Christianity and supported Reverend Moon, the whole restoration would have finished in seven years.

So what happened? At the time Christianity in Korea was so divided. Those who had opposed the Japanese and fought in the underground failed to unite because they didn’t realize what the center was. Father had been a participant in the underground opposition to the Japanese. He should have been the center around which Christianity united.

If Christianity had united centering on the underground movement and Father, within as short time the nation could have united. The whole world could have been restored. The *Divine Principle* has not changed in the last forty years.

The problem is that Christianity was invaded by Satan all over the world because Christians ignored God’s will.

So forty years ago, because Christianity failed, the Unification Church was established and had to start as an underground movement. Because Christianity failed and the nation failed, Father and the Unification Movement had to go the way of suffering.

My original plan was to unite with the Christians in Korea and the leaders in Korea. However they turned around and persecuted me and accused me of all sorts of things.

“WORLD UNIFICATION AND NORTH-SOUTH UNIFICATION WILL BE ACCOMPLISHED BY TRUE LOVE” February 10, 2000:

#### TRUE VIEW OF HISTORY

As a boy of 16, I came into contact with the will of Heaven through prayer, and throughout my life after that I have devoted all my spirit and energy to accomplishing God's Will. I came to understand that the fundamental cause of human unhappiness is that the relationship with God was severed by the fall. As a result of the fall, human beings fell into a state of spiritual ignorance. In an effort to resolve the fundamental problems this has caused among humans and in the universe, I have spoken publicly on more than 10,000 occasions in many places around the world and set forth a true view of humanity, a true view of the world, and a true view of history based on Godism.

These speeches have been translated into twelve languages and published in three hundred volumes. The contents of these speeches are not the result of a comprehensive study of historical documents. My conclusions are not the result of scholarly research. Instead, I arrived at these answers to basic and fundamental questions through my communications with both the visible and invisible worlds.

I was involved in the anti-Japanese resistance movement under the Japanese imperial rule, and from that perspective the Japanese people were my enemy. This was true for the Korean people as a whole and for me individually. Yet, after Japan's defeat in World War II, I gave love to Japan.

After the war, I could have reported the police who had taken me into custody for my activities in the underground independence movement and tortured me severely. Had I done this, they

would all have been executed. When I came across a Japanese policeman who was running for his life, however, I packed some things for him and helped him escape to safety under the cover of darkness.

Do you know why so many young people in Japan place their eternal lives at stake and pledge their loyalty to me? This is because there is a principle of cause and effect which dictates that they must return what has been given them.

It is because I planted the seeds of true love in the world, transcending national boundaries and in accordance with God's heart. It is because I planted the heartistic foundation that leads people to a life of loving the countries that were the enemies of their own country. Thus, Japan today is my prisoner. Without even realizing it, Japan is fulfilling its heavenly calling.

Under Japanese rule, I had reason to harbor resentment even toward the Emperor of Japan. But he has already been defeated. Heaven does not strike a person who is defeated. In fact, Heaven shows mercy toward those who understand their sin and apologize. Because this is Heaven's way, a person who raises a sword and strikes a defeated person will find his own descendants driven to ruin.

#### NATURAL SURRENDER

I do not believe South Korea should attempt to overcome North Korea militarily. Instead, we must love our nation more than they love theirs. We must have the philosophical strength to love Heaven even more than they love communism. We must become capable men and women of character who can bring about their natural surrender. There is no other way for us to absorb North Korea.

In other words, we must become able to impress them with how we live. We must be able to amaze those people armed with communist

ideology in terms of our outlook on life and our standard of character.

“TRUE PARENTS’ BIRTHDAY” February 25, 1985:

...right after World War II the churches in Korea were divided between Cain and Abel. One part of the church was underground—those who worshipped the true God secretly because of the Japanese domination. But there was also a church which cooperated with the Japanese in order to survive. I was a member of the underground church.

At that time, I tried to educate several key political leaders. If they had listened to me then, the world situation today would be entirely different. The dispensation has always required unity between Cain and Abel. At that time, the Cain was the established Christian churches and Abel was the Unification Church. Both were supposed to unite.

#### ARMAGEDDON

Division between the original Cain and Abel began because of the failure of their parents, Adam and Eve. The Cain and Abel conflict started from Adam and Eve on the family level. But that conflict has grown to the clan, tribe, national, and worldwide levels. World War II was the worldwide struggle between Cain and Abel. Actually, that was the biblical Armageddon described in the Book of Revelation, in the sight of God.

According to the dispensational scheme, this work of uniting with the worldwide Abel should have begun when I was between the ages of 20 and 30. Within the Abel camp, there is always another level of Cain-Abel. Thus I had to win the Cain camp, one by one, and unite them into a larger Abel camp. If that had been successful, that is if the established Christian churches had united with and accepted the ideal of the True

Parents at that time, everything would have been done. That means there would have been no room for communism to rise up in the world.

#### 40 YEARS WILDERNESS COURSE

But what happened? Within the Abel camp, established Christianity never responded to the Unification Church. That is why that time was a total failure. Since that foundation was shattered, I had to go out into the wilderness for forty years where I had to gather up any remnants of people who could follow. Originally God had expected that circumstances and environment would welcome me everywhere, but on the contrary, after that time of failure I was rejected everywhere I went. Thus I had no choice but to go into the wilderness where I had to build up my own foundation, starting from the family, tribe, nation and world. That was done by pulling Abel-type remnants into our camp in the wilderness.

Our world today is divided into three main components: the free world, the communist world, and the Unification world. Until today, nobody has welcomed the Unification world, neither the free world nor the communist world. Amazingly enough, the free world put Reverend Moon into jail and said, "Reverend Moon is our enemy." Of course, the communists declared me their enemy a long time ago.

What is our weapon? It is an ideology, a worldview which centers upon God. It is an ideology of love which we call Godism. With this ideological strength, we are pushing hard at both the free world and the communist world. You are in the position to push the world away, pulling God into our camp. Are you doing that? We have two possible destinies: we are in between the two other camps so they will either crush us between them or we will push them away. Which will it be?

The most important thing is that since we are at the center, we must remain like a rock, not moving one iota to the left or to the right. We cannot cry, "The enemy is coming so let's take cover!" We must remain steadfast at the center. Satan thought, "Since the center of this ideology of Godism is Reverend Moon, let's pull him away from the center and put him into jail. Then the Unification movement will collapse and perish. We will melt them!" But are we being melted?

When the enemies are pushing us from both sides, should we try to make a little elbow room and push them away, or should we continue to be squashed in the center? Would you like to use every ounce of your energy to push the enemy away, or just do it in a halfhearted way? Shall we work with sweat, or shall we tremble with fear? Shall we say, "My legs are tired so I think I'll take a vacation"? Or shall we continue to push ourselves forward harder than ever? Shall we go forward or backward?

Who is your model for this fight? So far, I have been fighting this giant America all by myself. I have been called every bad name and have received every form of persecution but I have never faltered at all. Finally I went to prison but I began a new fight with renewed vitality once I went there. I did not relax one iota in prison.

I have been fighting for forty years. Since the liberation of Korea in 1945, I have spent the past forty years in the wilderness, pursuing this battle, and now the time has come for the consummation. Moses, after his forty years' struggle in the wilderness, was not able to enter into Canaan. He could only look upon it and then he died in the wilderness. However, Reverend Moon will not falter outside of Canaan. He will move forward like Joshua and Caleb and finish the task of building the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.



America is a tremendous challenge; therefore, I feel great excitement at the prospect of taming this country and turning it around. That is manly work, truly masculine work. All you men should harbor that kind of ambition. You women have the job of supporting and applauding the men as they go out to fight. When the men are defeated, you have to cry.

“THE GLOBE IS OUR HOME” June 8, 1986:

Why did America fail to grasp the opportunity to fulfill God’s will at that time? First of all, at that time the people of America did not have any understanding that they were representing the mainstream of the will of God. They just did not realize they were the chosen champions of God. In other words, America did not know God’s expectation for this country.

America was founded for the sake of religious freedom. The first settlers left behind the religious persecution of Europe, under Catholicism, to establish a new world of freedom. They came here and created a new nation, basically under Protestantism, which recognized the ideal of religious freedom.

That is very significant. The people who came to the New World were risking their lives and had given up all their worldly goods, status, and even their families, all for the purpose of pursuing religious freedom. In a sense, they were seeking to form a one-world nation. Those first Puritans saw each other as brothers and sisters; from that point of view, they envisioned the establishment of a global nation. The United States has become what is called a melting pot, where everyone from around the world can be harmonized with everyone else. All of this is under the concept of the Fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.

After World War II, the victorious nations centered upon the United States granted

independence to the nations they conquered, rather than occupying them. Thus, rather than a winner and loser relationship, they initiated more of a brother and sister relationship. America should have gone even further and given sacrificially for the well-being of those nations, sharing with them the wealth and power which she enjoyed. In that way those nations could have become truly equal, with equal opportunity and wealth for everyone. That would have created an incredible, worldwide foundation of unity upon which the Messiah could come and usher in the Kingdom of God on earth. That was the utmost thought in the mind of God.

#### WORLD GOVERNMENT

The United Nations was born after World War II, granting membership to every nation. The United States was more or less the central figure of the United Nations. The concept of the United Nations was that of one world government, but the United States itself was confused and did not share that concept. God's dispensation was for the United States, as a Christian nation, to take the central position in the world as the leader of the United Nations, while moving aggressively toward the realization of one world under God. The Christian culture was supposed to be at the center of the United Nations.

At that time in Korea, many spiritual phenomena were occurring. Numerous spiritual groups sprang up. Some represented the Old Testament Garden of Eden; others represented the New Testament Garden of Eden. Their goal at least was correct, but they were divided in their concepts of spirituality. Korea was still under Japanese occupation. The imperial government of Japan had tried to force Shinto worship upon the Korean people. The Korean Christians were divided into two camps—one which went along with Shinto shrine worship and the other which refused to accept it and considered it idolatry.

The first group was in the forefront, while the second group was basically underground.

The new spiritual groups were a part of the underground Christian community and they were receiving special communication from spirit world. Who was supposed to be in the position to lead these groups? Those sacrificial groups had received the amazing word from spirit world that the time for the return of the Lord was imminent. Furthermore, they were told that he would come as a person in the flesh. They knew that much but they did not know who or where he was.

Those spiritual groups were supposed to be united and work together for the independence of the country. They were supposed to assume the central position in Korea and take primary responsibility after the liberation from Japan. Unfortunately, however, the Christian groups who had cooperated with the Japanese occupation and accepted Shinto shrine worship became the dominant group working with the United Nations forces. They focused primarily on political and economic independence and prosperity, but they should have worked for the benefit and resurrection of the Korean churches first.

The spiritual groups should have spoken up and asked the former Shinto shrine worshipers to join in a national time of repentance. Together they should have worked for the resurrection of the Christian churches, but they didn't. If that had happened, those resurrected Korean Christian churches would have been totally ignited with the fervor of expecting the Messiah. They would have been filled with excitement, making preparations for the Second Coming. That is how the church should have been energized.

The most fervent Christian work had been going on in North, rather than South, Korea. The North should have played the central role in the needed revival of the Christian churches. If that had been

the case, there would have been harmony between North and South, centered on Christianity. But the country became divided between the Cain and Abel elements instead, and the confrontation between them became rampant. Before the revival of the Christian churches could come about, the satanic forces of communism overran the northern part of Korea. Under these circumstances, South Korea had to go along with a separate independence, which was secured in 1948; they had to be separated from the North.

#### SPIRITUAL GROUPS

The spiritual groups were the only ones who understood that the Lord of the Second Advent was coming. Before they could become the central figures of the Korean nation, however, they were blocked by three groups. First of all, the conventional Christian hierarchy opposed them because they felt threatened by them. Secondly, the Korean government opposed them, mainly because of influence from established Christianity. Thirdly, the communist government of North Korea opposed them viciously. It was virtually the same position of the Unification Church today. We are supposed to be at the central position, playing the subjective role, but we have been opposed by the same three elements: established Christianity, the secular government, and the power of communism.

The Unification Church has been marching forward for 40 years under incredible persecution, but we have been moving steadily toward the goal. We have gone from the family level to the clan, tribal, national and worldwide levels. In the meantime, we have been persecuted and opposed by the established Christian churches, the democratic and the communist governments of the world. Under such difficult circumstances, we have continued to grow and have reached the worldwide level.

What about the United States of America? Forty years ago, this country was virtually at the center of the world. It had everything going for it. It was the image of dignity and glamour forty years ago, but today that dignity is virtually gone. This country is losing everything, including its Christian foundation. Because that foundation is shaken, all kinds of internal difficulties and moral corruption have sprung up.

I have received persecution from every direction and have dealt with every difficulty, overcoming each one. Finally, I established a beachhead here in America in 1973. Forty years ago, when I first proclaimed the Messianic message, if the Christian world and the United States had accepted it, God's dispensation would have been fulfilled at that time. Then there would have been no room in the world for the rise of communism. I want you to know that God had been planning and hoping that the Christian foundation would become the Messiah's foundation and that the Christian leaders would become the disciples of the Messiah.

#### HISTORICAL PARALLEL

Two thousand years ago, Jesus was supposed to be supported by John the Baptist. Because of that failure, Judaism came against Jesus at that time, as well as the nation of Israel. Ultimately, the entire weight of the Roman Empire fell upon Jesus. Similarly, when I came to Korea and heralded the message to Korean Christianity, which was in the John the Baptist position, they failed to accept it. Because of that, established Christianity of the world came against me and the secular governments of the free world came against me. Likewise, I was opposed by the power of international communism, which is almost in the position of the Roman Empire at this time. This is the historical parallel.

Our job is education. Today I would like to educate Christianity first.

As the American home crumbles, the homes of the world crumble, too, because America is in the position to spread its virus to the rest of the world. Therefore, we cannot let this country crumble. Your land, your home is in trouble; it is on fire. The fall of man crept into the family, so Satan's ultimate goal is destruction of the family unit. Then there will be nothing for man to hold on to. That is Satan's strategy and that is what he is doing in America today.

Somebody has to become the flag-bearer, to go forward and accomplish the mission. The champions will not come out of the traditional Christian churches or the United States government. They will not come from the civil service. The only hope today to bring God's will to the American home is the Unification Church.

#### TRUE HOPE

Only Reverend Moon and the Unification Church represent true hope for this country and world, as well as hope for God. Each one of you has been commissioned with a task today. You are now inheriting this challenge and mission to save America, save Christianity, and liberate the communist world—those three primary missions which I set upon forty years ago. You must understand that I have been working for forty years to lay this foundation so that I could bequeath the mission to you.

#### MISSION IS TO TEACH

The globe is our home, our base. That home was invaded and came under satanic rule. At this time, after returning to the United States, I am declaring that your mission is to teach the people of the world that their homes and families must come under God and the True Parents. The name of the True Parents must be restored into every home so that the entire globe can know them. That will be the day of true and ultimate victory. This movement must be spread throughout the

globe to every continent, every village. When that happens, you know the world will truly be transformed into the Kingdom of God on earth.

#### THE TIDE CAN BE TURNED

After World War II, the United States was given the opportunity to restore the world and, because of that failure, this great country has been declining since then. Now we have come to the end of that decline. Because of the emergence of Reverend Moon and the Unification Church, the tide can be turned. The ultimate goal God established forty years ago shall become a reality, but only with our sweat and labor. America has been responsible for the moral degradation on the worldwide level, because it has spread its viruses of free sex and an animalistic way of life. Now we have to change that. We must indemnify it.

#### BLESSED COUPLES

The blessed couples [couples married by Sun Myung Moon], particularly, are in the position of restored Adam and Eve and must spearhead this crusade. All of the blessed couples and every member of the Unification Church must move aggressively forward for national and world salvation, under the banner of the True Parents' ideal.

When the Christian churches and the national leaders come to the awareness of the ideal of the True Parents, what will happen? The entire world and nation will respect and love you as their elder brothers and sisters. America is a Christian nation and Christianity should be in the position of Abel, to embrace with True Parents first. That is the beginning point of victory in this country. American Christianity should win over the Cain-type United States government and bring this nation under the one will of God. What will happen then? The True Father will

automatically emerge as the true Abel of the entire United States.

#### EDUCATIONAL MOVEMENT

The Unification Church is not a political group. We are ultimately an educational movement. We are teaching about true love and the True Parents; others can translate these materials into every aspect of life, including political philosophies and so forth. But we ourselves are not a political group. God's message is one of natural subjugation. This is the great difference with the teaching of the communists. Their revolution is by violence. Our job is to teach the people so they can naturally change. This has always been our way.

“Thirtieth Anniversary of the Unification Church” May 1, 1984:

The True Parenthood would have been installed at the time of Jesus if God's dispensation had been fulfilled and the chosen people had followed Jesus as his children. Then their power would have grown and the nation of Israel would have become a mighty empire. The messianic empire would have spread throughout the Middle East and Asia, encompassing all the Cain-type religions. If such a great thing had happened, the Roman Empire would have been very small in comparison.

The Confucianist culture of China and the Buddhist culture of India would have joined with the messianic empire and automatically all of Asia would have been united. After that, the Roman Empire would have become isolated and powerless. Jesus as the True Parent should have gone east, which signifies the starting point. However, the crucifixion occurred and history went in the opposite direction. Christianity spread toward the West, through the Roman Empire. That was the indemnity course.



On the foundation of the crucifixion, the Christian culture moved westward to the island of England, then across the Atlantic Ocean to the United States, and then it moved on across the Pacific Ocean to the Far East. But the time for the worldwide showdown between Christ's power and Satan's power occurred during World War II. That war was the showdown for the survival of Christianity against satanic power. The entire Christian culture was confronted on the worldwide basis. By their victory, centering upon the Christian nation of the United States, a unique momentum was created for the unity of all the Christian empire.

This was the first time throughout history that Christian dominion over the world was possible, because the nations of Christian cultures united together and defeated the non-Christian nations. Upon the foundation of victory in World War II, the United Nations came into being. As a format, that was the right direction but the application was wrong.

#### RELIGIOUS UNITED NATIONS

There should have been another United Nations on the internal level, the religious United Nations. In 1965, I came to the U.S. and met with former President Dwight D. Eisenhower. I stressed the importance of mobilizing the religious forces of the world to create the religious UN. Otherwise the United Nations in New York would only become a propaganda tool for the communists. I stressed the importance of preventing the communists from running the UN and the importance of seizing that God-given opportunity at that time.

I want you to understand that I was supposed to have united the Christians of Korea by the time I was thirty years old. Thus the national level of unity would have occurred by then. However, because of the opposition and resistance of Korean Christianity, that was not possible.

Father says, "When the Lord of the Second Advent came, he was supposed to save the entire humanity from Hell. However, America, centered upon Christianity, failed to recognize him. As a result of this, America has been perishing in the past forty years. It is equivalent to the Israelites at the time of Jesus. They did not receive and recognize Jesus as the Lord. Therefore, for the past 2000 years the Jewish people have been persecuted and opposed throughout the world. Likewise, America is declining to the bottom of Hell. America is in the position of the enemy nation to Reverend Moon because of this failure. But only Reverend Moon is able to apply the brakes to the downward decline of America." (6-23-96)

## 1949

If the young Messiah had been accepted in his first three years of ministry, then he would have gone to America. God had prepared Billy Graham to be the worldwide John the Baptist to prepare the way for the Lord of the Second Advent. Billy Graham became nationally famous in 1949 which is the same time that he would have met the Messiah if those Christians in the John the Baptist position in Korea would have accepted him. John the Baptist was a little older than Jesus and Billy Graham is a little older than Sun Myung Moon.

### BILLY GRAHAM WAS WORLDWIDE JOHN THE BAPTIST

Elijah and John the Baptist have worked with Billy Graham to make him famous. He does not know they are trying to get him to accept the new Messiah anymore than John the Baptist knew that Elijah was working with him to accept Jesus. Billy Graham, like John the Baptist, has rejected the Messiah. Because he and the Christian leaders have done so it is extremely difficult for the one billion Christians to accept the new Messiah because they follow and believe their leaders. God prepared Billy Graham. It is no coincidence that Billy Graham accepted Jesus in North Carolina 6 months before Sun Myung Moon met Jesus on Easter 1935 in what is today North Korea. John the Baptist was exactly 6 months older than Jesus. It is no coincidence that the future wife of the worldwide Messiah, Ruth Bell, was attending a Christian school in Pyongyang, North Korea at the same time in the 1930s. She is the

same age as the Messiah. She was a lonely teenager living away from her parents but growing in her faith at this time. God was working to prepare her to help her future husband accept the Oriental Messiah. God had hoped the three of them would have met after the first 3 years of the young Messiah's ministry. The three years from 1949-1952 Billy Graham would have introduced Father worldwide and the world would have accepted the Second Coming of Christ.

In 1950 President Harry Truman invited Billy Graham to the White House. In 1954 he went with his wife to London for a 12-week crusade. He was internationally famous then and should have been introducing the Messiah instead of preaching that this was the time of the Second Coming and Christ would come on the clouds. President Kennedy was driving a car in 1960 with Billy Graham. He pulled over to the side of the road and with total seriousness asked Billy Graham what the Second Coming of Christ meant. Billy Graham is ignorant of the meaning of the Second Coming and therefore did not explain the *Bible* correctly to President Kennedy.

God's plan was for Korea to be a united nation under the Messiah who would have been honored by every nation. It would have been a Messianic Age that would have ushered in world peace.

The magnitude of the Messiah is beyond comprehension. He is the root of world peace. He is the center of God's providence. We can do nothing without him. He is the key to complete and perfect happiness. Actions have consequences. If we accept the Messiah it is a great and glorious day. If we don't accept the Messiah, the result is suffering that is indescribable. Because Jesus was rejected, we have had a nightmare of war and pain for 2000 years. The pain and terror of the years since the Messiah was humiliated at his trial in 1948 is beyond words to express. We can only imagine how joyful the world have been if the Messiah had been embraced instead of spit on.

The Messiah is always completely pure and innocent. He is the embodiment of true love, yet he has been put in prison six times—once in a Japanese prison, once in North Korea, three times in South Korea and once in America. The total time he has spent in

prison has been five years. Almost three years of that was in a death camp in North Korea.

In 1950 he was freed by the United Nations forces as the Korean War began. He traveled to South Korea with two of his followers who he found from those who had been scattered by the war. One man, Mr. Kim, had a broken leg. Sun Myung Moon carried this man on his back to the South.

#### 1950 — KOREAN WAR

On June 25, 1950, North Korea ruled by Kim Il Sung, invaded South Korea. The Security Council met in emergency session the next day. One veto from any nation in the council stops all action. The Soviet Union would have vetoed any proposal to help, so God made sure that the Russians were absent from the meeting.

The Council acted swiftly and denounced the invasion. President Truman directed General MacArthur to lead the 16 nations who volunteered to fight in aiding South Korea. These 16 nations represented the age of Eve (Western way of counting age) when Lucifer seduced her. Satan was raping God's nation, and God fought back.

When the United Nations forces counterattacked, the 30-year-old Messiah was freed from his concentration camp, and traveled to the south with millions of refugees. God wanted MacArthur to free God's chosen nation, but Truman committed the greatest act of cowardice in the 20th century and fired MacArthur, leaving the North Koreans in bondage under communism.

Father says this about MacArthur:

...we want to make General MacArthur a hero for Americans. Young people today do not know who he was, or the true causes of World War II and the Korean War—how they started and progressed, and how they ended. By showing what a hero MacArthur was, a new spirit can come to America....

MacArthur loved God. The Inchon landing was an impossible strategic plan in a military sense. No sane general would normally have proposed or accepted it because the Inchon harbor has the world's highest and lowest tides in the course of one hour. That meant that within 45 minutes, 250 ships had to pass through the small channel into the harbor. It was an incredible impossibility. MacArthur could only do it with absolute faith in God. He believed and trusted that the Korean conflict was a holy war and that God would be with them. On that condition alone he came up with his plan and he offered it into God's hands.

Secondly, MacArthur loved mankind. Japan was the worst enemy of America in World War II, but after Japan was defeated, MacArthur worked hard to restore that nation. Out of his compassion he helped make the foundation for what Japan is today. Thirdly, MacArthur abhorred communism. Why? Because communism denies God and strips human beings of their dignity.

General MacArthur's spirit and my spirit are parallel.... (9-1-82)

### **Heavenly Caesar**

Caesar was the emperor under whose rule the messiah, Jesus Christ, was crucified. MacArthur has been nicknamed the "American Caesar;" but he was like a heavenly Caesar. The kind of character which Caesar embodied was authoritarian, not democratic. Caesar, in the position of emperor, should have been able to love his people and his public mission; of course, he could not do that. Caesar did not love God, first of all.

On the contrary, MacArthur showed his trust in God through the Inchon landing. Without trust and faith in God, it would not have been possible.

This is the time of the revival and resurrection of General MacArthur. That great soldier of

America was actually rejected and fired; but now Reverend Moon has come and led the revival of MacArthur's spirit. In modern history, the only person who achieved the status of a true hero was General MacArthur. Some people name Winston Churchill as a true hero, but he was limited to the European area, not the world level. However, the Korean War was a worldwide conflict between the United Nations and the combined forces of the communist nations.

Caesar controlled the entire civilized world during his time. If MacArthur could have gained unity with Truman, he could have created a different kind of "Roman Empire" of modern times. If he had been allowed to advance beyond the Yalu River and liberate all of Korea, Manchuria, and even China, he could have destroyed communism in Asia. Certainly he could have become President of the United States on that foundation. Undoubtedly, the history of this country would have been very different.

True Dream, True Ideal

Therefore, America must restore the memory and the spirit of MacArthur. When his spirit prevails here, this country can rediscover a true dream, an ideal. Where can a true ideal be found at this time? Nowhere else but in the Unification Church. If General MacArthur had heard and understood the ideology of Unification Church, what do you think would have happened? Don't you think one world under God could be possible? (9-19-82)

#### FATHERLAND

Many Americans are confused about the Korean War. Why was the whole world focused on this tiny poor nation which was as obscure to Americans as Israel was to the Roman Empire? The importance of Korea is beyond words. It is the fatherland of the

Messiah. It is God's chosen nation. And it is the place of the showdown between God and Satan.

If the Messiah had been accepted the world would not have had to send its young men to die in Korea. God worked with MacArthur to make the Inchon landing a success. The internal purpose of the Korean War was to free the Messiah from a death camp. An early disciple of Sun Myung Moon, Col. Bo Hi Pak, correctly wrote in his autobiography, *Messiah: My Testimony to Reverend Sun Myung Moon*, "Someday historians will recognize that the Korean War was fought for the purpose of saving the life of the Messiah. It is clear that that God planned General MacArthur's Inchon landing for that express purpose."

The Inchon landing was one of the most dramatic and risky battles in history. At Hungnam Prison Sun Myung Moon was scheduled to be executed. The first action by MacArthur was the freeing of Hungnam Prison to free the Son of God.

Because Truman did not stand up to communism in Korea, Communists were emboldened and invaded Vietnam and again we let them win. There would have been no Vietnam War if we hadn't lost in Korea. Truman's error is a graphic example of Edmund Burke's insight: "The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing." When central figures make mistakes the consequences are devastating. Because Truman did not fight the Chinese army and win North Korea, tens of thousands of American men died in Korea and the chosen land was divided.

#### 1954 — UNIFICATION CHURCH

On May 1, 1954 the Messiah founded what became to be called the Unification Church that was created as a temporary organization to restore the failure of Christianity and lift up the Messiah. Korea was in rubble because of the Korean War. In the midst of this devastation the Messiah put up a little sign on a dilapidated building with the big words: Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity. He cried a river of tears at a rock near his hut in Pusan now called the "Rock of Tears" and at his humble church in Seoul. He did not weep for himself but

because he felt God's broken heart. People were amazed when they met him and heard him speak and pray.

The following are some comments he made about founding this "association" that had the incredible goal of uniting a tragically divided Christianity:

#### HUNDREDS OF DENOMINATIONS

Christianity has been fragmented into hundreds of denominations in the process of its 2,000 years of struggle and development. Then I attempt to unite them! People wonder what means I will use to unite them. Bayonets? Force? Dictatorial methods? All kinds of rumors have spread.

By what means can I unite Christianity throughout the world? By the Holy Spirit. Hence the name Holy Spirit Association. Do you understand? Not by fists or bayonets, but by the Holy Spirit. We cannot unite by human power, but by the power of the Holy Spirit, by the mobilization of the spirit world. It is more difficult to mobilize the spirit world than to mobilize human beings. (5-1-81)

When I began the Unification Church in Korea, our headquarters was a small shabby house. On May 1, 1954, I set up a small plaque in front of that shabby house, probably the smallest sign you could find in history, but the biggest words ever spoken: "Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity." The biggest words, but the smallest sign and smallest house—that is the way the Unification Church began!

The room was so small that when I lay down, my head hit one wall and my feet hit another wall. I was utterly penniless at that time, and that shabby house was not even owned by the church but was rented.



## RELIGIOUS PATH

I am like a rock and no one can entice me away from God's will. There were many women who actually wrote love letters to me with their own blood, showing their genuine devotion to me. The religious path is not easy because of the many temptations around, and you have no idea what it takes to lay the foundation. But I have done it and I am freely sharing the fruits of it with you. No one has the right to complain; rather, continually be grateful and put yourself in a meek position. Even now, that is my basic attitude toward God. After all the dispensational success so far, I still put myself in a humble position before God.

If anyone truly knew me internally then he just could not help but be crushed by sorrow. Spiritually enlightened people who can receive revelations and instructions in their prayers are the people who stay. When they pray about me God's response is always the same; He responds to their prayer in tears because when God thinks about His lonely champion here on earth, God just weeps. The vast entanglement of human history seems utterly impossible to ever reorganize, and even God hardly knew where to begin the dispensation. But one lonely man found the secret and lived through everything to bring the movement this far. Even for God that was something to behold.

Day after day I continuously wept. My eyes became swollen and painful because the tears poured out in gallons. I could not even open my eyes to the sunlight. So many tears were shed in laying the foundation of this church. (5-1-77)

Not long after Father founded HSA-UWC some students from a well-known Christian university joined. Then several of their professors joined after they came to the church to investigate what became of their students. One of them was Miss Young Oon Kim who went on to become the first missionary to America in 1959.

The students were expelled and the professors fired. This was another tragic failure in God's providence because once again Christianity failed to unite with Father. The following is from a book for children on Sun Myung Moon's life that tells of how Professor Kim joined the humble little Unification Church:

In Seoul, there were several universities where young students studied for their careers. One of these universities was for girls only. (Or we can call them women.) Its name was Ehwa University.

Mr. Eu was witnessing to everyone he knew; and one of these people was his relative, Mrs. Yang. She was a music teacher at Ehwa University.

When he first told her about Teacher Moon and the new revelation, she didn't want to go. After all, university professors are very important people. They have to think of their reputations. Still, she was curious about the changes in Mr. Eu's life; and one day, her curiosity got the best of her. Mrs. Yang was a rather spiritual woman. She could sense what was going on around her spiritually, and she could often feel whether something was good or bad, whether it was from God or not.

She listened to Mr. Eu's lectures politely, but skeptically. As the minutes and hours passed, however, she felt a strange excitement growing inside her.

"I feel God in this place," she was thinking. "And the teaching makes a lot of sense."

When the last lecture came to an end, suddenly without warning, she jumped up before the little group and sang a song. She had never heard this song before, and neither had anyone else! Spirit world was singing through her.

It was like the room came to life. Everyone caught the feeling of joy and felt like dancing and laughing and singing. It was a great moment.

Mrs. Yang's life was changed that day. When she returned to the university, she told many

people about her experience. Even though she was a respected professor, she didn't care anymore what people thought of her.

The word soon got around at the university that a young fellow in a dilapidated house was teaching something interesting, and people were getting inspired. Students started investigating. They told others about it, and the numbers multiplied.

Those who came felt something spiritual happening in their lives, and it became hard for them to concentrate on their studies. They returned again and again when they should have been studying their lessons.

Soon, the teachers began to notice a change in their students.

"Why are so many of the girls absent lately?" they asked each other. "Is there a sickness going around?"

"I don't know of any sickness," said one. "Anyway, they never stay home just because they're sick."

"True, true," responded another. "Besides, their minds seem to be off somewhere else all the time."

"Yes, and their eyes sparkle," complained still another.

"One of them told me she is visiting a man who teaches new things about the Bible—and something about the Messiah coming to Korea—now." "Sounds like some wild-eyed fanatic!"

"It certainly does," they all agreed. They decided to report it to the officials in charge of the university.

The president and the administrators talked it over then. How much should they be worried? After a big discussion, they decided they would take a wait-and-see attitude. Perhaps the students would get tired of going there, especially since many of them were in their final year and were looking forward to graduating.

Then, parents got word that their girls were spending time with a very strange man. It was a

great privilege to attend a university. The parents had worked hard during all those years of war and had made many sacrifices in order to send their children there, so they didn't want anything to go wrong now. They were VERY upset and went straight to the university president to complain.

"We didn't send our girls here to run off with some crazy man," they stormed. "We want you to put a stop to it—and NOW!"

"Yes, yes, of course," agreed the president. "We'll take care of it right away." He certainly didn't want the university to get a bad reputation.

Forbidden!

The very next day, an announcement was made, "Students may no longer go to Moon Sun Myung's house. It is off limits starting today."

Some of the students obediently stopped going. But by now, many of them were on fire for God. All their lives, they had been taught to obey their parents and teachers; but for the first time, they understood that God should be obeyed first. So they continued going to Father's little church, sneaking out of the dormitory every chance they got.

Soon they were outcasts at the university. No one wanted to sit near them. No one wanted to be seen talking to them. Everyone seemed to be afraid of them. You would think they had leprosy or something.

Meanwhile, the administrators decided to try another tactic. They would send one of their teachers to hear the lectures; then this teacher could explain logically to the students what was wrong with the teachings. Intelligent students would listen to reason.

When the chosen teacher arrived at the little church, she listened very carefully and took many notes. By the end of three days, however, she got so inspired that she became a member herself!

The officials at the university were in a rage. How could this happen? What was going on anyway?

They decided to send another professor. Again, there were the lectures, the note taking, and the three days. Then the same thing happened—the professor joined the church!

The frustrated administrators still didn't want to give up. What to do? What to do? They decided to send one of the most important people at the university—their respected Dean of Students.

Again, God worked. This lady's heart was moved, and she became one of the most devoted and most loved members ever. Her name was Mrs. Won Bok Choi! The administrators just couldn't believe this was happening! They talked it over at length, and decided to try just one more time. They chose a professor who had studied the Christian religion and other religions. She had graduated from three seminaries and was very intelligent. She was also the type of person who was logical, and didn't get emotional about things. She was expected to become president of Ehwa some day. This woman would NEVER get swept off her feet by some crazy preacher. She was Miss Young Oon Kim.

At that time, she was quite ill from a kidney disease, but she agreed to check it out. She found the little church, and taking off her shoes, she entered without a word. Her face was serious as she sat down for the lectures. Father sat beside Mr. Eu, his eyes lowered in silent prayer.

In the next room, many of the members, especially the students and teachers from Ehwa, had gathered to pray for her. They had drilled a little hole in the wall, so they could take turns watching her. This would be a crucial set of lectures, because, if SHE went to the president with a negative report that would be it for them. They would be forbidden to attend the church forever.

They prayed really hard all through Mr. Eu's lectures. She listened politely. What was she thinking? No one could tell. On and on went the lectures—one hour, two hours, three, four. Nothing happened. She just listened and took notes.

Then Mr. Eu came to the part about spirit world. As he described the spirit mind and spirit body, life after death, and so on, she looked a little more interested. No one knew that she had been trying for years to find out more about spirit world. She had been greatly inspired by a man named Swedenborg, who had written a book about the spirit world. It was a great book; yet it did not answer all the questions she had. In fact, she had found no one who could answer them.

Now, Mr. Eu was answering all her questions. On the outside, her face looked interested but calm. Inside, she was feeling growing excitement.

After the lecture, she hid her excitement and asked many questions, and even debated with Mr. Eu, trying to prove him wrong. But he had a good answer for every question. When Father spoke to her, she felt even more inspired.

As the three days went by, she noticed that, while she was at the church, the pain from her kidney disease disappeared. When she went home in the evening, however, the pain returned. In the days ahead, whenever she doubted the Divine Principle and argued with Mr. Eu and Father, the pain got stronger; but whenever she believed, the pain went away.

Finally, she had to admit this was God's answer to her lifelong prayers. She decided to join this little group of people who said they would change the world.

Meanwhile, the university president was anxiously awaiting her return. When she finally arrived with her report, it wasn't what he wanted to hear at all.

“I have studied the Bible for many years and prayed for answers,” she began, “and now I know it was all for the purpose of finding this man, Moon Sun Myung. It was all preparation to follow him and help him. It has been made clear to me that he has been sent by God to do even greater things than Jesus.” When he heard these words, he was greatly disappointed, to say the least! You just didn’t say things like that in a Christian school. “Good-bye, Kim Sun Sengnim,” he was barely able to utter. “With you or without you, I will end this craziness.”

#### EXPELLED

That very day, he summoned the students and professors who had joined Father’s group.

“Students and teachers at Ehwa are expected to conduct themselves in a respectable manner at all times,” he said. “And YOU are a disgrace to our university—the scum of the earth. I should just kick you out here and now, but; out of the kindness of my heart, I have decided to give you one more chance. I’m giving you a choice. Choice number one: if you stop going to Moon’s so-called church today, you may continue to attend the university. Choice number two: if you do not stop going, you will be expelled from school, effective immediately.”

Now, this was a most difficult choice. Attending a university in Korea meant earning lots of money and having a comfortable life. It was right after the war, and they knew what poverty was like. Some of these young ladies had studied very, very hard for many years, just so they could attend university. Their parents had made big sacrifices for them.

They talked it over with each other, and many decided they couldn’t give up graduation, after all. Out of 100 or so students there were fourteen brave women who decided to stand by God and True Father. “We love Heavenly Father, now. We love Moon Son-sengnim, and we believe the

*Divine Principle* is true,” they affirmed. “And no university president can force us to give it up.”

They were expelled from the university.

In the case of the five professors, they were fired. Their positions had paid well and gave them much respect, but now it was unlikely that they would ever have another chance to teach in a university.

As they walked out, their heads were held high, and they smiled. They felt as if they were being decorated by heaven. A gold star from heaven is a million times more valuable than a diploma or job at Ehwa.

When they arrived back at the church, they were received as heroes. That night, there was a great prayer meeting, and God touched each one of those brave women. As they prayed, they were given the gift of speaking in tongues and prophesying about the future, just like the early Christians after the death of Jesus.

They could never fully explain to anyone else exactly how they felt; it was such a deep feeling. But whenever they looked into each other’s eyes, they understood each other. And whenever Heavenly Father and True Father looked at them, they understood—and loved them dearly.

Bo Hi Pak in *Messiah: My Testimony to Reverend Sun Myung Moon* writes about this incident that occurred around 1955:

#### THE DARK CLOUDS OF PERSECUTION

Ewha Women’s University and Yonsei University had been established and continued to run by Christian educational foundations. Syngman Rhee was president of Korea at the time, and his administration was so strongly Christian in character that it would not be an exaggeration to say that the country was under a Christian administration. The vice president of Ehwa University was Maria Park, the wife of Ki Boong Lee, speaker of the National Assembly. Lee, who would later serve as Korea’s vice



president, was already one of the most powerful men in the country. In this way, the two universities were in the highest echelons of power within the Rhee administration.

Established religions tend to categorize newer religions as heretical. At this time, Christianity in Korea wielded power in much the same way that Judaism did two thousand years ago when it called Jesus an agent of the devil. The Unification Church was preaching the Second Coming of Jesus and insisting that the Second Coming had already occurred. To the established churches, this meant that the Unification Church was even more worrisome than other heresies. To Christians who believed that Jesus was God Himself, the Unification Church was a monstrosity whose existence they could never accept. Thus, they began a campaign of intense persecution with the goal of crucifying the Unification Church.

In addition, Korea's political establishment contributed to the persecution with all its powers, even though the constitution of the Republic of Korea allowed freedom of religion. And even though Ehwa Women's University, Yonsei University, and other Christian schools accepted students who believed in Confucianism or Buddhism, and even accepted atheists, when its young professors and students began to flock to the Unification Church in their search for truth, these schools decided that they had to take action.

They sent Dr. Kim to investigate. She joined and told the leaders of the university: "To me, religion has to do with my eternal life. That means that if I find something to be God's truth, then I cannot turn away from it even if it means that I must give up everything else in my life."

Maria Park asked her husband to do what he could to crush the little church. He "went to the minister of internal affairs, whose

duties included overseeing and directing all police activity in the nation. It was from this point that the power of the state began to be used against the Unification Church.

“The action by the university in this matter remains a major blot on the history of Christianity in Korea. The persecution of the Unification Church did not end here. Christian universities, with the support from established Christian denominations, lobbied the government of President Syngman Rhee to bring the full force of its iron fist to bear against the Unification Church, which resembled the early Christian church in many respects. ...the Unification Church became a victim of prejudice and oppression during its early years as a new religion.”

Fifty years later Christian mainline religions still work to ban the Unification Church from college campuses.

Father said of this time in the 1950s:

Because of the devastating effects of the Korean War, the foundation of the new independent government was demolished. Many rich people in Korea fled the country when they saw the war coming. Likewise, Christian ministers wanted to get their families out of the country. Thus the leadership inside of Korea was full of confusion. This chaotic situation gave the Unification Church an opportunity for a new beginning. It was a chance for us to make a new foundation, even to the point where we could have an impact on Christian society and the government. Thus the confusion and chaotic situation of Korean society at that time could be utilized by God. It was the opportunity for the heavenly dispensation to be launched again.

By 1954, I was able to lay sufficient foundation to organize the official church under the name of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity. Still there was incredible opposition and persecution from both the government and established Christianity. Two

thousand years ago, Judaism was supposed to be in the Abel position and guide the Israel nation and the governmental power. That was the original lineup. By the same token, the Unification Church was supposed to be in the Abel position and guide the Korean government and influence society. That was what was supposed to happen.

The climax of persecution came in this way: the American missionaries, who were primarily Presbyterian and Methodist, had been working in Korea and had built some universities. One of them was Ewha University, a women's university, and the other was a men's school, Yonsei University. A large number of students from those two schools joined the Unification Church at that time. Thus the government, as well as the Christian missionaries, saw this as a dangerous thing and they began to pursue and develop their opposition against the Unification Church. One day those two universities announced the expulsion of all the students and professors who were members of the Unification Church, which caused a big uproar.

Each year on my birthday, I did not celebrate with a feast but rather, I would fast. That was a condition for our members for many years. I began this road myself from the very bottom—from the laborer's position—and climbed up, step-by-step.

I never wore formal attire, a tie or a nice suit as I do now. A workman doesn't dress up every day to go to work and I always dressed like a workman. Until 1970, I even wore humble and coarse attire to Sunday Service. I preached in such clothing. I'm sure you find it hard to imagine such a time. Likewise, I never ate my meals at a table. I would just eat humble things like rice balls and radish, picking them up with my hands, not even using a spoon or chopsticks. That was part of the road of indemnity. (1-2-87)

During the 1950s he said, “I wore old used clothing bought at a second-hand shop.” (*Theory of Education*)

### WORLD WAR III — COLD WAR

After World War II, there was approximately 40 years of a Cold War between Christian nations and atheistic Communist nations. The Soviet Union was weak in 1945. America was at its peak. It was God’s golden opportunity for America to spread the Messiah’s teaching, the *Divine Principle*, to all the corners of the world. Within seven years — from 1945 to 1952 — the entire world was supposed to have accepted the Messiah. It would have been the glorious messianic age. Communism would have disappeared. In 1945 China wasn’t even Communist yet. It would never have gone Communist. If the Messiah had been accepted and the ideology of the *Divine Principle* had swept the earth then the Soviet Union would have given up its satanic ideology of atheistic Marxism/Leninism and joined the allies of America, England, and France. With Korea they would have led the world in the Messianic Age of the building of a harmonious one world family of mankind who were united on the ideology of the Messiah.

Sun Myung Moon teaches:

The providential way of salvation is the restoration course. God wanted to save all of humanity centering on the Christian world, which was exactly the situation after World War II, centering on unity of the American government and the Christian world. The government was in the Cain position, with Christianity in the Abel position. That was a peak time for God’s Providence, a time when the whole world could quickly overcome Satan’s control. America was going the correct way, making one world centering on Christianity. But America and its Christian churches could not unite. ... The churches failed to create the ideal world. They didn’t have the true ideology, nor did they clearly understand God, their origin, or Satan. Without this knowledge, they couldn’t control the satanic world or America.

At the end of World War II, God's Providence was centered on England, America, and France. If they had united into one, they could have recreated the original relationship. Those countries needed to visit Korea to connect with Father. From there, the original ideal of love would have been recreated. They would have received the ideal love, ideal life, and ideal blood lineage centering on God and True Parents.

We are again at this point. The outside world is the wild olive tree; the Unification Church is the original olive tree. I am the original olive tree seed. How can we connect to it? Only through engrafting—taking the wild olive tree branch and grafting it to the original trunk to make a new bud. We can cut down the whole satanic tree! This is the one time we must deny everything and unite completely with God's true root. Satan's tree has been flourishing throughout history. After World War II, God had hoped to cut down Satan's entire tree from the world to the individual levels and engraft it to the true tree. From there, Satan's remaining foundation would have been cut down. (5-12-91)

God knew that the power of religion would be the force to eliminate Satan at the last days. However, religion always has the tendency to become diluted by secular powers. For that reason, God promised that He would send the Messiah. The Messiah comes to bring the fulfillment of God's ancient covenant and law. He brings original love. Centered upon that original love, he will organize original families, societies, and nations. He will establish a new earthly order. This is the very purpose of the Messiah.

The foundation for the Messiah has to be Christianity because Christianity is the only

religion to understand that the true nature of God is that of Father. Jesus was the only holy man who called himself the only-begotten son of God. No other religion is founded upon such a teaching.

Jesus was indeed the Messiah because God was his Father and he was His only-begotten son. Thus the religion that he founded must become the foundation for the second coming of the Messiah, when God's original love will be fulfilled. Centering upon original love, Christianity creates the Godly family of Father, Son, brothers and sisters in Christ. This family concept had to be the mainstream of God's dispensation up to the time of the ultimate fulfillment.

Christianity had to become the most widespread religion in the world because God has a big stake in it. He has a plan for fulfilling His dispensation through it. Unfortunately, traditional Christianity was misled by incorrect theology and St. Paul has a great responsibility for this. There are many mistaken ideas, such as Jesus came only to die. Likewise many Christians are content to worry only about their individual salvation, disregarding the matters of this world for one's own little cubbyhole "upstairs." The concept of being saved by faith alone is not right either. One must fulfill love in order to go to Heaven. Without the power of love, one can never be separated from satanic bondage.

For this reason, God promised mankind that the second Messiah would come as the representative of His original love, bringing liberation from satanic bondage. How can you recognize the second Messiah? The Messiah will teach this principle exactly, point by point, spelling it out.

Is there anyone in the world other than Reverend Moon who is teaching precise points about the original ideal of creation and the original concept of salvation centered upon original love? Even Jesus could not teach these points precisely. But the Bible promises that when the end of the world comes, we will no longer have to be taught by symbols and parables but we will learn plainly of the Father. That is what the *Divine Principle* is all about. That is what you are receiving.

What is Reverend Moon teaching? He is teaching the original concept of the love of God and the love of parents, the original concept of Adam and Eve's relationship and the original concept of children and family. If you learn all the points of this original blueprint from God, then you have the Messiah, you have salvation. If you do not, then you will have to search for somebody else. What do you think? Have you found the Messiah?

The Messiah must be elevated to the position of True Parent. Such a concept was never introduced two thousand years ago. Only with the advent of the second Messiah could that concept be fulfilled. He came to organize the family centered upon God's original love. With this weapon of the original love of God, Satan has the choice to either surrender or retreat. This is the power of the second Messiah.

This is the ideal which I came to fulfill. If Korean Christianity in 1945 had accepted this concept and united with me, I would not have had to go through all these legal battles. The end of World War II was a unique time in human history. Korea was closely allied with the United States and the leadership of Korea was Christian. If Christianity had united with me then, the

entire nation could have been united. It was the opportunity for Christianity to govern the world.

The Messiah should have appeared once Christianity was ready to take dominion over the world. That was the ideal time for the second advent. Do you understand clearly? That special time was the point toward which God had been working throughout the two thousand years of Christian history. Such an opportunity never arose before or since. God knew the value of this opportunity. Thus He wanted the United States, centered upon Christianity, to take the worldwide position of the twentieth-century Roman Empire. Through this nation the world could become Christian and that is why the U.S. had the position it did.

At that dispensational time, Reverend Moon was in Jesus' position, established Christianity was in Judaism's position, and the United States was in the position of the Roman Empire. The Korean nation was in the position of Israel. All these elements comprised God's side. That was the historical parallel.

After World War II, South Korea was liberated and came under the military rule of the U.S. government. President Syngman Rhee was a Christian, having been educated in the United States and having strong Christian support. The law of indemnity requires that a certain course be followed, starting with the individual, family, tribe, nation and world. Once the Christians of South Korea recognized the Messiah and united with him, all these steps could have been fulfilled within seven years. Before I reached the age of 40, the entire worldwide dispensation would have been fulfilled.

The True Mother would have come out of the Christian realm. Perhaps she would have been a



British woman. It could be, why not? Once the worldwide foundation had been accomplished, I would have picked the True Mother on the world level. Imagine if the royal princess of England had become the True Mother. I am only interested in one thing—how to restore the world.

It is because our movement was rejected by Korean Christianity that our boundaries became so limited. If we had been supported, the Korean movement would have immediately become insignificant because the movement would have become worldwide and universal, with no boundaries. Let's say that the True Mother had come from Great Britain, the source of the English-speaking culture. The U.S. is in the position of son to Great Britain. It would have been very rapid and easy for America to humble itself to Britain.

With such circumstances, God's providence would have progressed very rapidly. The Messiah would have had dominion over the world. Even in the face of total opposition, I was able to create a worldwide foundation, so imagine how much I could have accomplished in seven years if I had been given the proper welcome. Do you think I am capable of that? Communism could have been stopped at that time. It certainly would not have come as far as it has.

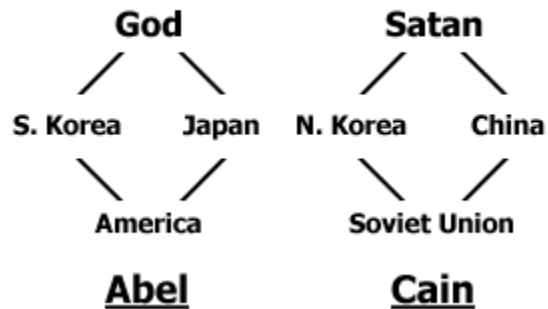
However, all these possibilities were destroyed when established Christianity opposed me. That is why communism was able to grow rampantly and conquer over two-thirds of the world. If I had been supported and accepted by Christianity, what leading powers of the world would have opposed me? This Christian nation of America would not have opposed me; Judaism would not

have opposed me; neither would Christianity or the free world.

The UN was created in ignorance of its proper guiding principles. The U.S. should have taken the governing position of righteousness over the United Nations, but instead they gave up their world leadership. (5-20-84)

If there had been no opposition from established Christianity forty years ago, perhaps I would have married a British woman. That's true. At that time, the Eve nation was Britain. America was born from that country, so America is the son. The son is the representative of Adam and Eve. Standing in the middle in the archangel position at that time was France. France always goes either way, every time. (9-7-86)

### **World War III – Cold War**



Tragically after World War II those in the John the Baptist position rejected the young Messiah. The young Messiah, like Jesus, had to then take a suffering course and go out and witness to average people and build a group around him who would protect him and act as John the Baptist. The powerful leaders of the world such as Syngman Rhee and President Roosevelt never knew. Because Korea and the Allies remained ignorant of God's will, they declined. By not taking their leadership role, the Soviet Union

grew in strength. Communism spread like wildfire after 1945. In 40 years it controlled almost half of the earth's population.

#### AMERICA DECLINED

America since 1945 has rapidly gone downhill in spirit and morals. Christian leaders were weak and offered no vision against the sexual revolution championed by the Liberal feminists. Many Christian ministers did not take leadership as anti-communists. Because of the failure of the Christians, the chosen people, to accept the Messiah, there has been a war of ideology and sometimes of bloody fighting between the Free world and the Communist world. In 1952 Liberals took control of the United States House of Representatives and ruled for 40 years until 1992. Their socialist/feminist crusade for Satan turned America into a Sodom and Gomorrah. America became the champion of free sex.

Father explains:

The archangel's position is to protect Adam and Eve, thus the religious world was supposed to serve as protection for the Messiah when he came.

There was a golden opportunity for this archangelic realm to be created right after World War II, centered upon the United States. This would have stopped the expansion of communism and the U.S. would have been the leading nation for Christianity. Unfortunately, the U.S. failed to fulfill and could not protect God's realm and property.

Communism has run rampant throughout the free world and has even infiltrated world Christianity, for example through the World Council of Churches. The current trend of liberation theology and "Christian Marxism" is the way in which communism has infiltrated Christian churches. The ministers who are following such theology and trying to play an "activist" role are being used by the communists whether they realize it or not.

God has not given us any weapon to fight against this sort of thing except love. God's way of defeating His enemies is by natural subjugation, never by force. (11-5-83)

#### DEMOCRATIC vs. AUTHORITARIAN

The Cold War with the Soviet Union ended in 1992. Since then there has been a Cain-Abel division world wide between democratic governments and authoritarian governments. Communist countries like China, North Korea and Cuba still exist. Some of the most dangerous countries in the world are ruled by Islamic terrorists. America went to war against the authoritarian governments of Afghanistan and Iraq in its fight against terrorism.

Sun Myung Moon teaches the root of the problem:

Who is Barabbas? He was supposed to die, but because of Jesus, he survived, isn't that true? The Arabic realm is today's Islamic realm. Islam came from Christianity and has deviated from the religious tradition. They are the Cain-type world religion, the Barabbas-type religion. If you do not accept the Koran, you are put to death. Do you understand? In the democratic world, Christianity is the internal, spiritual standard. In the Communist world, Islam can stand in the internal position. Therefore, Islam and Christianity are historical enemies, and also democracy and Communism are historical enemies.

Which country is like Barabbas? It is the Islamic countries, holding in one hand the Koran and in the other the sword. That is not the essence of real faith. They are fundamentally wrong if seen from original religious teachings. Islam definitely became the internal and external side of communism.

The Islamic realm is the problem, and the Communist world is the problem. (*Way Of Unification Part 1*)

The Third World War is between militant, totalitarian Communism that represents the external threat to world peace and militant, totalitarian Islam that represents the internal threat to world peace.

There has also been a deep division within democratic nations between Liberal and Conservative values. Those on the Left have dominated the culture. Now the tide is turning toward the Right. This is why the Republicans shocked everyone by regaining leadership in the United States House of Representatives in 1992 after being out of power for exactly 40 years.

The Messiah has had the monumental job of reaching out to the world since the 1950s with his rag-tag followers who are branded heretics and brainwashed cult followers because they are dedicated to save this world with the logic of the *Divine Principle*. Satan rules this world and his evil spirits have been successful so far in keeping people from hearing the *Principle*. And when those few people who do hear this magnificent truth that clarifies the Bible and proclaims God's dream of the ideal world, many are in a spiritual fog and are blinded by evil spirits from grasping the good news. In time every person will accept the *Divine Principle*. How long that takes depends on when fallen mankind wakes up to the truth brought by the Messiah that will save this world from the terrible divisions that make every person's life a living nightmare.

God will never rest and the followers of the Messiah will never rest until the *Divine Principle* is taught to every human being and this world becomes one united family centered on God's rational universal laws of life. When we hear the simple truths of the *Divine Principle* God and Jesus want us to do our duty to save people from the powerful forces of darkness that everyone is abused by. We are called by God to be small messiahs and help the worldwide Messiah in God's crusade to build a world utopia.

#### EVERYONE A MESSIAH

Father teaches that we are all supposed to be messiahs: "When you lie down you must think that you are Jesus lying down: 'My body is the resurrected body of Jesus. I am reviving Jesus' breath that was stilled 2,000 years ago.' Is this criminal in light of the Bible? Not at all. The Bible is teaching us to become one body with Jesus;

Jesus taught, 'I am in the Father and the Father is in me.' He also said, 'You are in me and I am in you.' Jesus meant that everyone can become a representative of the Messiah, a part of the Messiah. Your becoming the physical manifestation of the Messiah is the essence of God's ideology and Jesus' ideology. God created everyone to be a messiah. As long as there are people who need to be saved the title of Messiah is needed." (*God's Warning to the World*)

The Messiah has a blueprint for world peace. His words and example bring hope and light to this dangerous and suffering world. We can do nothing without Sun Myung Moon. We must humble ourselves to the truth, no matter how much it hurts us to hear things that are opposite of what we deeply believe. Father explains that in the Last Days what is true looks like a lie and what are lies are seen as truths. The only solution to the massive problems from the ecology of nature to the ecology of the family is the life giving words of Sun Myung Moon. We should read them everyday as a family and work hard everyday to get his books in the hands of every person.

Father has worked harder than any person who has ever lived and his followers have worked very hard. The Unification Movement is growing and will eventually be a minority big enough to rule the world in every area of life. Then the rest of the world will join. God is greater than Satan and sooner or later His truth will rule this world instead of the lies of those who rule now in this terrible cultural war we are in. The tide is beginning to turn in favor of God and against the deadly teachings of those in the Democratic Party, liberal universities and morally corrupt Hollywood stars. God's values such as abstinence are beginning to be heard and accepted instead of the crusade for free sex taught by those who now lead in our culture.

### **World Wide Cain-Abel Division**

**Authoritarian      vs.    Democratic Governments**  
**Liberal              vs.    Conservative**  
**Feminist Family   vs.    Traditional Family**

## CULTURAL WAR

There is now a movement in this cultural war for capitalism, limited government and the biblical traditional, patriarchal family instead of the socialism, big government and feminist family values of the last 40 years. Millions of women are giving up the Marxist/feminist sexual revolution and returning home to care for their husband and children instead of emasculating men by competing with them in the marketplace. The most famous feminist of the twentieth century summed up the feminist philosophy in one sentence when she said, "A liberated woman is one who has sex before marriage and a job after." God's way is the opposite of this. God is beginning to reach mankind with true family values.

The Messiah comes to teach mankind the truth. God has worked to create a worldwide communications and transportation system to enable the Messiah to teach the world. It is no accident that in such a short time in the 20th century we have cars, planes and lightening-fast satellite communication.

This is what the *Bible* speaks of in symbolic language in Luke 17:24: "For as the lightening flashes and lights up the sky from one side to the other, so will the Son of Man be in his day." The purpose of having a television in every home and soon a video player in every home is that God wants America to see the Messiah and hear the *Divine Principle*. The purpose of the Internet is to spread the good news of the *Divine Principle* to every home. "Wherever you may go, please try to spread Sun Myung Moon's message through television or other media." (8-1-96)

We are living now in the Last Days. We are in an age where evil is being judged and subjugated and goodness is on the rise, and God will reign instead of Satan. We are in a cosmic spring that only a few are seeing now but that will dramatically change.

## TECHNOLOGY

"In Jesus' day, the Roman Empire ruled the vast domains around the Mediterranean Sea, integrated by an advanced and extensive transportation system reaching out in all directions. This was the

center of a vast Hellenistic civilization founded on the Greek language. Thus, all the necessary preparations had been made for a swift transmission of the teachings of the Messiah from Israel, where Jesus lived, to Rome and the world. Similarly, in the present era of the Second Advent, the influence of the Western powers has expanded the democratic political sphere throughout the world. The rapid progress of transportation and communication has greatly bridged the gap between East and West, and the extensive contact among languages and cultures has brought the world much closer together. These factors have fully prepared an environment in which the teachings of the returning Christ can freely and swiftly be conveyed to the hearts of all humankind. This will enable his teachings to bring rapid and profound changes all over the globe” (*Exposition of the Divine Principle*).

A proverb says that, “all roads lead to Rome.” Roman roads were superbly made. At its peak, the Roman road system spanned 50,000 miles. Laid out end to end, Roman roads would have stretched more than twice around the world’s equator. Reliably constructed from four separate layers one meter thick, many have lasted over 2,000 years. Many of them, and even their bridges, are still in use today! God had intended for them to be used for the purpose of transmitting Jesus’ vision just as our modern roads and television are intended to transit the *Divine Principle*.

We are living in the most exciting time in history. The Messiah is on earth. Jesus had such historical impact because of his message of love and now the Lord of the Second Advent has come and spoken the whole truth of God’s love. The Completed Testament is the volumes of speeches and hours of video of the Messiah.

#### UNIFICATION CHURCH — THIRD AND FINAL CHOSEN PEOPLE

Through Jacob’s victory, Israel became God’s chosen people. When they failed the Christians became the chosen people—the second Israel. When Christians failed, the Messiah created a third and final chosen people—those that follow and support him—the Unification Church.



Sun Myung Moon teaches: “Today, at the time of the Second Coming, why has Father been denied and persecuted? One of the biggest reasons is that Christianity has been expecting the Lord of the Second Advent to come on the clouds of heaven. But Reverend Moon was born as a man of flesh. Therefore, Christianity totally departed from Father, repeating the mistake of the time of Jesus. That is why Father had to abandon Christianity as his base and build up his own new foundation, which is the Unification Church and movement throughout the world. We have seen such a drastic decline of the power of traditional Christianity after World War II. In some cases, Christianity even united with atheistic communism. How could Christianity ever align itself with a God-denying philosophy such as communism?” (4-25-93)

When Jesus was rejected by the religious leaders he had to take a secondary course and find disciples at the bottom of society. When religious leaders rejected Sun Myung Moon he also had to find disciples from simple young people.

The *Divine Principle* is the Completed Testament. The Messiah is on earth and is a living *Divine Principle*. He is living truth and love. It is each person’s responsibility to accept the Messiah. We do this by first studying his words and deeds. By doing so, we can know the Messiah and love him. The key to accepting the Messiah is ultimately prayer. If we ask God sincerely we will receive what we ask for.

We are being called to be saints. America must realize her historical mission. Americans must be the instruments God can use to save the world. The blood of so many precious American young people who were sacrificed is crying from the ground.

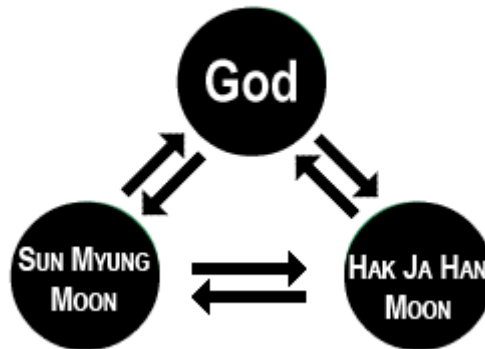
The building blocks of the Kingdom of Heaven are families who are centered on God and the Messiah. The Messiah is doing that by teaching mankind to be absolutely pure and moral and create eternal, God centered marriages.

#### 1960 — FIRST TRUE MARRIAGE!

In 1960 God blessed in marriage the Third Adam to a Korean woman named Hak Ja Han. They are the first perfect parents in

human history. They are the fulfillment of the marriage supper of the lamb in Revelation: “Then I heard what seemed to be the voice of a great multitude, like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty thunder peals, crying, ‘Hallelujah! For the Lord our God the Almighty reigns. Let us rejoice and exult and give him the glory, for the marriage supper of the Lamb has come, and his Bride has made herself ready; it was granted her to be clothed with fine linen, bright and pure’—for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints. And the angel said to me, ‘Write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb’” (Rev. 19:6-9).

## Restored Original Trinity



“It would not be an exaggeration to say that the entire purpose of history in the sight of God has been to find one ideal man and woman of God” (“True Couple” May 27, 1979). “This was the most historical day in the history of God. This was the day that the heavenly son came to earth, restored the base, and welcomed the first bride of heaven. Therefore, on this day God has had His first true base on the earth from which He could continue to expand—He had His one focal point.” (7-1-73)

Because the True Parents are on earth we can be reborn completely. Each of us has the chance to help build the ideal world as prophesied in the *Bible*: “they shall beat their swords into

plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more” (Isaiah 2:4).

The prophecy in Revelation 21:1-4 is being fulfilled now: “Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away; and ... I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, ‘Behold, the dwelling of God is with men. He will dwell with them as their God, they shall be his people, and God himself will be with them; he will wipe away every tear from their eyes. Death will be no more; neither shall there be mourning nor crying nor pain any more, for the former things have passed away.’”

“The preparation period for the ceremony, from 1953 to 1960, was a period of unimaginable persecution. During that period, more than 3.6 million people, more than three denominations, and the Korean government persecuted the Unification Church. In spite of such terrible circumstances, Father won the victory by establishing the necessary indemnity conditions and finally held the Holy Wedding Ceremony in 1960.

“For the first time in human history, a God-desired family was born in 1960. During that period, established Christianity and the Korean government together wanted to get rid of the Unification Church, just as Judaism and the Israelite government crucified Jesus 2,000 years ago. Until the day before the Holy Wedding Ceremony, Father had to go to the police department for investigation.

“By going through this complicated indemnity course, the legitimate couple was born for the first time in human history. Finally, after God’s suffocating fight with Satan for thousands of years, and by overcoming spiritual death, the ideal couple that God originally desired has been established. The True Parents—the long-cherished desire of God—were finally established on earth. From that point, the substantial four position foundation centering upon God’s true love could ensue.

“The rapid change of history since 1960 is due to God’s dispensation centering upon the Unification Church. The modern

historians don't know why we've entered such a great transitional period." (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Sun Myung Moon and Mrs. Moon, the True Parents of mankind, have worked tirelessly for over 40 years to teach the truth that can save this world. In the book *Blessing and Ideal Family* Father explains some key aspects of modern history that up till now are unknown by historians because they do not know God's providence. Here are a few of his insights:

#### TRUE FATHER VS. FALSE FATHER

When Judaism didn't do the correct thing, Islam came about. When Christianity did wrong, then communism was brought about. And out of communism, the worst type of communist, Kim Il Sung [leader of North Korea] came out. The amazing thing is that Kim Il Sung, the worst type of communist, is the only one who uses terminology like "Father". All the North Korean people call Kim Il Sung father. Even without knowing God they are calling him father! But with God, on the other side of the world, we call Father our True Father. There are only two individuals claiming fatherhood. These two fathers are distinctly different. One is a false father; the other is a true father. The false father is shedding the blood of others for his own benefit. He is killing so many people, he is even worse than Saddam Hussein. On the other hand, True Father sheds his own blood for the sake of the salvation of others. You can see that one is the false father and one is the true father; there is 180 degrees difference between the two.

Behind True Father there is South America and the United States of America and behind the false father there is North Korea and the Soviet Union. It is like a showdown. If all things had gone right in 1952, if the United States and Soviet Union had listened to Father's message, their division would not have lasted long. The unification of Korea would have come at that

time, in 1952 through Father. Which father would have been the one to disappear? [The false father.] However at that time, the United States did not fulfill its responsibility as a Christian nation or chosen nation. So there was a forty year delay or prolongation. Now in 1992, which is next year, Reverend Moon with America and Korea united together behind him is going to accomplish the things that were not done in 1952: win the Soviet Union to our side, isolate the false father and ultimately liberate the false father, Kim Il Sung. The Soviet Union, North Korea and Red China used to be united completely but now all three nations are divided, there is no unity. The Soviet Union is on the side of the United States now. The cold war is over and the two super powers stand united on one side. China is also trying to win the favor of the United States, so Kim Il Sung is alone. I want you to understand, Father has been engaged in a lonely battle. A lonely battle for what? Father came to the world of death trying to plant the seed of life and bring the world into a renaissance, causing a resurrection into a world of life. This has been the lifelong struggle and fight of Reverend Moon.

[Father writes on the board.] Here is Israel and Greece, this is Asia Minor and on the other side is Asia Major, India with Buddhism and Hinduism and China where there is Confucianism. Those areas now called Iraq, Iran, Syria, near the Euphrates river are in the region of the original human civilization. Those areas began another religious sphere which is Islam. You can see Christianity was born in the middle of all these major religions. Since there were twelve tribes and Israel could not unite into one, the Roman Empire was able to occupy Israel. In the Middle East, they are the offspring of one of the twelve different tribes of Israel. They are supposed to be one, but they are divided. Israel therefore, was kicked out of their area. Judaism

was so divided, so Islam conquered the entire Middle East. During the time of Jesus Christ, if all the tribes of Israel had united and supported him, what would have happened? The power of the Roman Empire would have dwindled. In the meantime, Christianity would not have moved westward, it would have moved eastward, uniting with Buddhism and Confucianism. If anything happened, like the Roman Empire trying some monkey business, all the powers would have gone against them and Rome would have fallen. In other words Christianity was to move eastward. Therefore, unification of all the different religions would have occurred centering on the coming of the messiah two thousand years ago. Religion always represents the world of the mind. The political realm represents the world of the body. First of all religious unity, would occur centering upon the messiah, then external unity, which is political unity would occur. God's original plan was to have Jesus Christ be victorious, then unite with all other major religions of the East, then move to the West influencing the Roman Empire, which was a polytheistic country at that time. It had a very barbaric religion.

Father is now working on this. He is unifying the religions of the world. Father is now fulfilling what God intended to be done two thousand years ago. Do you follow? The religious problem is not the only thing that needs to be addressed to bring the world into peace. There is also the political situation, the economic situation, social situation, many areas. In other words the messiah does not come just to deal with the religious realm. That is the beginning, the foundation, but everything else shall also be touched. Amen!

Two thousand years ago Jesus could not accomplish these things because of the crucifixion. Not by his fault, but because of the faithlessness of the chosen people the crucifixion came.

For forty years the false father [Kim Il Sung] has enjoyed his false kingship. He has formed the most incredible power base by gunpoint. His power comes from the barrel of a gun. Father's life has been a very severe, suffering, arduous one. There has been so much opposition. Without knowing it, people have been repeating the worst failure of history.

#### LIBERAL TO CONSERVATIVE

Father came to America in 1971. In 1975 America was defeated in Vietnam. Yes, the U.S. Army could not win the war at that time. At that time anti-communism was virtually dead in America, morale was very low. Carter was president. Father came and boosted up the morale. In 1976 there was a great rally at Washington Monument. In 1978 for the following twelve years, Father completely turned around America's atmosphere. This country changed from a liberal atmosphere to a conservative atmosphere. 1975 was the supreme liberal era of the United States. Five years later, the so-called extreme rightist Ronald Reagan was persuaded to run for President. Nobody believed he could become President. Father is the one who in 1980 predicted Reagan would win, when no one else thought so. Reagan himself could not believe what happened. In 1980 Reagan became President and the conservative movement became top. In 1984 Father was in Danbury [prison in America]. Even from Danbury Father commanded the entire Unification forces. So Reagan reigned in this country for eight years with the Reagan doctrine.

But who is the author of the Reagan doctrine? SDI, commonly known as the Star Wars program was not widely supported by Reagan and others in government. General Daniel Graham, the founder of SDI came to Father and asked him for support saying it was a crucial program for the

nation's security. Father pledged his support. SDI was promoted and finally the defense department and the White House became convinced it was a good idea. Three weeks later Reagan announced in the State of the Union message that SDI would become part of the national defense program. If SDI was not created at that time, the existence of the Patriot missile would be impossible. The Patriot is an offspring of the SDI program. American people today know how valuable that program is. They say, "Thank God for SDI" thank God for Reverend Moon.

Furthermore, Nicaragua was one communist nation which connected North and South America. Even though Cuba is communist it is an island. Nicaragua is strategically located on the mainland. Father was in prison, but at that time said Nicaragua must not be abandoned, the Freedom Fighters must be supported. The U.S. Congress abandoned the project; they didn't want to give any money to the Freedom Fighters. So the *Washington Times* made a special editorial on the front page. You never see front page editorials, but it was published. Many people sent money and letters to Congress and the Senate. The leaders were shaken and knew they had to pass the resolution for support that had already been sent to the trashcan. They decided that instead of fourteen million dollars, they would send twenty seven million. That is the money that Father earned for the Freedom Fighters of Nicaragua.

Father made a special film on Nicaragua called "Nicaragua is My Home." That film was made by our dear brother Lee Shapiro. His wife is here. Linda, could you please stand up. Lee Shapiro made this film upon Father's order. This film was shown at the White House first. President Reagan wrote a letter of commendation after viewing it. It was shown on PBS, to different localities all around the country and that



completely turned around public opinion. Nicaragua today is free. Communism is gone; they have freely elected a president. As soon as Violetta Chommoro became president, she wrote a letter to thank Father.

#### END OF HISTORY

Satan is trying to confuse the environment and confuse society. That is why people think their best friend is drugs, alcohol, tobacco and free sex. They live with a vainglorious attitude, embracing materialism, food, selfishness and homosexual love. They search for false honor. Morally, Satan has become so active among young people. They become Satan's victim and prey every day because Adam and Eve, as teenagers, under the shadow of a tree, fell. In the end of history the same thing is happening all over the world, particularly in the United States of America. Young men and women are falling inside cars and under the shadow of a tree. This is the way Satan is creating an environmental hell. America is the worst hell on the earth. How can they recover? By centering on Reverend Moon and our church. There is only one movement able to counter and destroy the satanic weapon. We will absorb Satan's world and use it as fertilizer. Do you understand?

#### MESSIAH IS ULTIMATE TEACHER

The Messiah comes to educate mankind. He is the ultimate teacher. For over 50 years Sun Myung Moon has given thousands of speeches. Some of them have been printed as collections in books. You can buy these books at the Unification Movement's bookstore in New York City or at their website [www.HSAbooks.com](http://www.HSAbooks.com). Many of his speeches are on the Web that you can read for free at [Familyfed.org](http://Familyfed.org), [Unification.org](http://Unification.org), [Unification.net](http://Unification.net), and [Tparents.org](http://Tparents.org).

## WITNESS TO EVERYONE

The last words of Jesus were a command. He said, “Go and make disciples of all nations.” The Messiah teaches that we are to teach the truth to every person in the world. Our responsibility is to proselytize—to convert every single person from Satan’s selfish lifestyle to God’s loving way of life. We are to live a religious life, not a secular life. This means we must take the heat of persecution when we peacefully use nonviolent persuasion to teach God’s ideology. We have to carry the cross when we upset people because they do not want to be preached to.

## PERSECUTION

Father has been the most persecuted religious leader in the world. He has been wrongfully jailed many times. He has even been jailed in America. The story of that injustice is written in *Inquisition: the Persecution and Prosecution of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon* by the Pulitzer Prize winning journalist Carlton Sherwood.

There is no difference between Jesus and Sun Myung Moon. Father, like Jesus, pushes us to witness with urgency no matter what obstacles we face. Why? Because God wants to end the suffering of His children.

## MESSIAH

In 1992 when he was 72 years old Sun Myung Moon proclaimed himself the Messiah. In a speech titled “Leaders Building a World of Peace” given on August 24, 1992 at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center in Seoul, Korea he proclaimed: “my wife and I are the True Parents of all humanity ... we are the Savior, the Lord of the Second Advent, the Messiah.” He is an excerpt of his speech:

Our movement must bring salvation to all families, all nations, all states and, finally, to the entire world. It must be a family-saving, nation-saving, world-saving movement.

Our families are being destroyed by the debasement of sexual ethics through illicit relationships and decadent lifestyles. Every

nation is suffering the agony of the destruction of its moral standards and the accompanying increase in crime. There is no solution in sight to the conflicts between political factions. Poverty and ignorance continue to plague us. There is no sign that we may be nearing solutions to the world's international border disputes, to the attitudes of prejudice between religious groups, or to the conflicts between the various races and ethnic groups. World peace is under constant threat from the selfish actions of the world's countries and peoples.

Environmental pollution also is destroying our planet to the degree that we are approaching a serious crisis for the future of humankind. We may all find ourselves on a common path of destruction, unless we are able to resolve the crisis we face through a love that transcends all national boundaries and ethnic differences and encompasses all the world's people. Let me emphasize again—any successful resolution of this crisis must be based on an effort to build a unified world through a movement of true love rooted in the Unification Principle, or Godism.

In early July, I spoke in five cities around Korea at rallies held by the Women's Federation for World Peace. There, I declared that my wife, WFWP President Hak Ja Han Moon, and I are the True Parents of all humanity. I declared that we are the Savior, the Lord of the Second Advent, the Messiah.

Why would I stand before women leaders of Korea and make such an astonishing and fearful announcement? The reason is that God has been carrying out His providence to send the Messiah as the second perfected Adam who has subjugated Satan, in order to establish a perfected Eve who will represent all women. God has done this, because it was when Satan

caused Eve to fall that human history came to be permeated with sin.

Also, women are the central point for the love, peace and spirit of service that protect our families, and it is the healthy family that must be the starting point in our work to build world peace. The establishment of God-centered family ethics and the education of our children lie at the innermost core of my teachings as the person who has declared for himself the responsibilities of the Messiah. The family is the holy sanctuary that must cleanse this defiled world.

That is the reason it was necessary that I, as the Messiah, make my declaration to women leaders gathered around President Hak Ja Han Moon, my wife, who stands in the position of perfected Eve. This declaration is an exhortation and notice to all who follow my teachings to join Mrs. Moon and me in our attendance to God on the path of sacrifice and service for the salvation of this world.

If we say that heaven is a symbol of man, then earth is a symbol of woman. The house is the stage on which a woman's life is played out. The mother is the center of a nest filled with love for all the members of the family. The family, with the mother at its center, is the basic unit making up the nation and the world.

We can provide new impetus to the work of giving opportunities for meaningful exchanges and education on a God-centered vision for world peace to people of all countries and all walks of life, including political leaders, scholars, religious leaders, journalists and educators, as well as leaders of women and youth. This vision of world peace will be centered on families in which mothers, representing all women of the world, accomplish mind-body unity through love.

If you will embrace my proposal and join me in this task, then our efforts are certain to bring the world of peace that is the object of God's desire to all of humanity within the remaining eight years of the twentieth century. We who are gathered here this evening will be the leaders in opening the gates to a world of peace for the coming twenty-first century.

To bring world peace the Messiah teaches that mankind must unite under his ideology.

Father has successfully restored all the failures of the Central Figures of the Past. He says:

I can understand my mother's feelings. Whenever I had something interesting I would talk to my mother about it, and no matter how tired she was or how much work she had to do, she would listen. That is a vivid memory for me. Even though I would speak to her for hours, her eyes glowed and she would ask, "Then what? Then what?" That was our relationship. Would God's feeling toward men be less than my mother's feeling toward her son? It could not have been less. Since God's feelings toward His own children go beyond any physical boundary and beyond time, His love is always there. Would it be good for God to keep some distance from you?

Never forget that no matter how difficult it was, God's feeling was always close. We can understand how much God wanted to embrace Noah when he was working so hard, obeying God's commands for hundreds of years. Even so, however, Noah was not quite in a position where God could be with him directly. There was no way God could interfere with Abraham's suffering course while he was wandering in the wilderness. God would have liked to console and encourage him, but He could not do that.

How heartbroken God was because these central figures were not at the level of original heart. They would make some advance, only to plunge down again, and God had to persevere whenever they failed. In Jacob's case too, it was not possible for God to be near and speak to him when he went to get his bride in difficult times. Even after Jacob worked hard for seven years, Laban gave him Leah as a bride, instead of Rachel. Since there was nothing God could do about it, how would God have felt?

Until this time we did not know God could not interfere with Jacob's course; now we know that God's interference would have lessened the meaning of what Jacob could accomplish. Therefore, God had to let him persevere and let him achieve everything by himself. Restoration by indemnity is that difficult.

When you joined the Unification Church you began to understand the meaning of indemnity and how restoration becomes possible. Jacob's hard work in Haran was necessary to indemnify any basis for Satan to accuse him. He worked very hard and managed to work this out, but even as he was about to return to Canaan an angel tried to stop him at the ford of Jabbok. The angel claimed that Jacob had to wrestle with him and win before he could leave there. Knowing Jacob's determination in the previous years, you can understand how Jacob would have felt. He immediately jumped at the angel and continued wrestling all night. Chances are that he would have been beaten again and again, but one thing Jacob wouldn't do is give up. The angel didn't know what to do. He wasn't prepared to cope with such zeal, so he said, "Let's call it a draw." But Jacob wouldn't listen to that and just clung on, insisting, "No, I'm winning." Finally the angel said, "I have won, but let's say you won."

God couldn't do a thing except watch and hope Jacob would be victorious. When Jacob won, in deep relief and approval God gave him the name Israel. From that moment on, God could lift Jacob up.

For nearly 2,000 years God has been bringing mankind up and raising his standards ever higher. During this time how often did the people fail who were charged with historical responsibility in the dispensation? There were ups and downs, but mostly downs, yet all during this time God never ceased anticipating the day of celebration and congratulations to come. His only desire was to keep up the work and wait for the day when He could send the Messiah.

The only thing I can be proud of is having persevered even when I was chased out and persecuted. Did that happen because I was incapable of doing anything? Was I constantly being chased and not taking any initiative, or could I persevere because I really was capable? For whose sake did I persevere?

There are many unpredictable things about people. Since I know very well about all the people who have betrayed God's expectations, I will be the last one to repeat the same historical mistake. I will be the first one who does not betray God. Therefore, I am desperately trying to make this a success. I retreated when I thought it was wise, and charged when I thought it was necessary. I even went sideways when the situation demanded it. In weaving together all these complicated situations, I have finally gotten to the destination.

What is my ultimate goal? The only thing I desire is to untangle what is tangled in God's heart, and to console Him. I will indemnify all that needs to be indemnified and restore

everything. This is what I keep pledging to God in prayer, always carrying on His mission. There were many instances when I kept telling myself, “In this one battle you must not die. You must be victorious and live. You cannot afford to falter in Korea. This is what heaven has been sending me and so many other hundreds of people for.” I kept on and pledged to live to see the victorious day to dedicate it to God. It wasn’t for my personal salvation, but to fulfill God’s will and the ultimate purpose of God’s creation. For this purpose Children’s Day, Day of All Things, Parents’ Day and God’s Day were established.

It was a desperate fight and I wasn’t always confident of the outcome, but just did my absolute best. When I managed to establish Parents’ Day after an intense fight, I really shouted out, “Oh God!” Do you think the joy God felt or the joy I felt was greater? God’s joy was greater because God worked hundreds of times harder than I did and waited much longer. I was happier to see God’s joy than I was happy about my victory. At seeing God so happy about that accomplishment I forgot my hard work over all those years.

#### FIRST BLESSING

The essence of the Messiah’s teachings has been how to fulfill the Three Blessings of being fruitful, multiplying and having dominion. The First Blessing is about moral perfection. The Messiah teaches us how to discipline ourselves—how to control and subjugate our demons.

#### BLINDED

Every person is fallen and must fight evil spirit world that drives us to be self-centered. Second Corinthians 4:4 teaches that Satan is the “god of this world” who “has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.” Christ is our savior



because he brings the light of truth to free us from our terrible ignorance of the forces of darkness that drive us to disobey our conscience and the universal values of God. We have the duty to obey God and to help the Messiah enlighten others about the terrible mind control that evil spirits inflict on every person. We are called by God to be strong and be victorious in the battle for our minds. Each person must overcome the relentless attack by those who tempt us to focus on the flesh instead of our spirit. By studying the Messiah's words everyday we can learn how to overcome the deadly voices that tell us to deny the Messiah and not read and reread the priceless and life giving truth of the *Divine Principle*.

In a speech given on January 13, 2001 titled "Coronation Ceremony of God's Kingship" he said:

#### MIND-BODY UNITY

Do you know how to achieve perfection as an individual? Do you know that individual perfection comes through mind and body unity? At the time of the fall, the body that inherited Satan's blood lineage became stronger than the conscience. This was the problem. Under no circumstances we should follow bodily desires.

#### VIRTUOUS WAY OF LIFE

To live a virtuous life, guidance is necessary. Each person has to be an example to others. That defines a virtuous way of life. If you cannot become a model for others, you are not leading a true life.

Be an example! Be an exemplary parent, exemplary spouse, exemplary child and exemplary sibling. If you form such a family, people in your neighborhood will say, "We should follow that person. I want to live with him." That person is surely a citizen of kingdom of heaven, and heaven will remember that family forever.

## GOALS

I hope you can remember these contents and keep them as the goals of your life.

## LIVE FOR THE SAKE OF OTHERS

In the Completed Testament era, we must understand about the spirit world. May you study about spirit world and God, and may you live for the sake of others. If you do so, you will receive the blessing and become a blessed family. Through living for others, you prepare for your eternal life. We all should try to gain this heavenly fortune, which surpasses the fruit of all earthly effort.

## WORLD OF PEACE

In front of the living God, with humility, let us be children of filial piety and loyalty. Let us become the sacred children of God. In light of God's sovereignty, in this age of kingship, let us stand together to establish a world of peace, love and harmony.

## SECOND BLESSING — GODLY PATRIARCHY

The Second Blessing is about marriage and family. Sun Myung Moon teaches us how to have perfect marriages and families. The basis of his teaching is about the traditional, patriarchal family. Godly patriarchy is the cornerstone of happy marriages and families. Men are to lead, provide and protect their wives and children in a godly way and restore Adam's failure in the Garden of Eden by creating a family that is in the lineage of God. Every man should give his wife and children the security of a debt-free home. Father often says women are to adapt and follow their husbands and understand that her primary place is the home being a stay-at-home mom. When the home is in order then she can give her time as a volunteer. Women have equal value to men, but they have different roles. Father says, "When a man stands in the subject position, his wife should be absolutely obedient in front of him. The Abel and Cain relationship applies to the man and

woman relationship. There should be absolute obedience with no objection.” (*Blessing and Ideal Family*)

Lineage is the core teaching of the Messiah. Sun Myung Moon is in the *Guinness Book of Records* for holding the largest weddings in history. He has married tens of thousands of couples who have the goal of creating ideal marriages and families of absolute true love. These couples are called Central Blessed Families.

#### HEAVENLY CONSTITUTION

Eventually his followers, called Unificationists, will write a Heavenly Constitution for the world and every person will live by the same values. I write about what should be in that constitution in my book *The Ten Commandments Part II: Practical Plan for World Peace*. It is the companion to this book. You can order the book at Amazon.com or read the entire text for free at my website: [www.DivinePrinciple.com](http://www.DivinePrinciple.com).

#### TRUE PARENTS

Sun Myung Moon and his wife are the True Parents of Mankind. They are affectionately called Father and Mother. Father has worked harder than any person in history to accomplish God’s will. Sun Myung Moon’s writings are the deepest expressions of truth about the relationship between man and woman that have ever been written. The following are some excerpts from a few of his speeches that will give you some ideas about his life changing teachings on marriage and family:

Why, then, do we have to get married? It is because God exists in dual essentialities and men and women must reflect those essentialities. Therefore, men and women must come together and unite in total resemblance of God’s image.

Marriage is for the purpose of blending men and women into God-like figures, to put people into the image of God so that when they are elevated into spirit world they can enjoy a relationship with God together. We come to the clear conclusion that God created all things and human beings for the purpose of consummating

His love. Where can that love be consummated? It can be done while we are here on earth, in the relationship between husband and wife, in the family. Therefore, marriage is the most important event of human life.

#### God is Romantic

When you men and women embrace and touch, the woman's bosom touches the man's chest. God shows His romantic nature in the way He formed the shapes of men and women. The bosom of a woman extends outward while her sexual organs are inside. The man has a flat chest but his sexual organ extends outward. This is the balance of physical shapes. God is truly a romantic lover, a great scientist. We cannot deny God's existence once we observe the harmony and balance between men and women.

#### Dominion

Some women seek to satisfy their sexual needs but then go out and try to take the plus position in everything again. As soon as a man tries to take dominion over them, they immediately reject him. That has to change. I would like to see those American women who join the Unification Church igniting and leading the revolution here in America to make new American women.

#### Lots of Children

Do you want to increase and prosper or decrease and decline? If you want to prosper, you must invest more and more in life. Is it good for a couple to have lots of children, or only one or two? What do parents normally feel? It is natural to want to have lots of children. Is that true even for you American women? Why do women in the secular world often use birth control and

hesitate to bear children? Often it is because they simply don't want to be burdened with children.

I think exactly the opposite from the world's way.

Once you have made up your mind to voluntarily take up the cross of suffering and go the opposite way from the world, your indemnity conditions are fulfilled. (1-2-83)

The practice of free sex creates incredible confusion and destruction within human beings. This kind of evil practice did not come about by chance. There is an evil force behind it all. If Satan advocates the practice of free sex we can be sure that God advocates absolute sex. This means one eternal partner. Never two.

#### Free Sex vs. Absolute Sex

Satan's goal is to destroy this world, the world which God created in order to fulfill the ideal of love. That is why a confrontation between free sex and absolute sex exists. In the world of absolute sex our love partner is our absolute partner. Where did the concept of homosexuals and lesbians come from? Even insects and animals do not practice homosexuality. However, human beings, who were created as the highest beings in God's creation, dare to practice such evil. In the *Bible* there is little written about free sex and homosexuality. However, this trend is growing fast in today's world. Satan has provided drugs in order to confuse people so that they become totally unaware when the Lord of the Second Advent arrives.

God desires absolute, unique and eternal love.

As husband and wife we can never look at someone else in an unprincipled way. In the

world today is man the problem or woman? Who is the major cause of the problems of the world? (Women.) Because woman is the determining point of good and evil. Women have a tendency to think about themselves first. Even after her marriage, when she visits her husband's family she usually thinks about her own situation. She tries to deny the husband's family tradition.

#### One Concept

In the marriages of the world, once a bride marries she should no longer cling to the customs of her family. Rather she has to adopt the customs of her husband's family. When we are engrafted to the Lord of the Second Advent we have to abandon all of our old habits because we stand in the position of bride to the bridegroom. The husband is in the position of bones and the wife is in the position of flesh. In order to unite, there has to be only one concept between them. (6-23-96)

#### THOUSANDS OF GENERATIONS

We cannot trade this precious gift with the entire world even if you live for billions of years. As a blessed couple when you encounter beautiful men and women in the secular world do you still lose your hearts? (No) This is a most serious matter. The task is: how can we maintain our lineage of purity for thousands of generations to come. The point of proclamation is your marriage. Because of the misuse of the sexual organ at the time of Adam and Eve, that one particular misuse of this organ has caused thousands of years of pain and indemnity to God and humanity. Do you clearly understand? (Yes)

## HUSBAND PROVIDES

The husband is more rugged and stronger so that he can work more and earn money for the family.

## TRUE LINEAGE

Because of the fall of man, we have inherited false life, false love and false lineage. We have to transcend this realm and move into the realm of True Life, True Love and True Lineage.

The role of a woman is to raise her children and to build a proper vertical relationship with her husband.

## UNIFY WORLD

Only the Unification Church is able to provide this ultimate truth to humankind. We are the ones who can consolidate and unify this entire world regardless of race, religion and nationality and build an ideal world under God. Therefore, we should have pride and continue to strive toward reaching that goal.

## TRUE LOVE

Once we have established the Kingdom of God on Earth filled with perfect families, we will be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven in the spiritual world. Just as we were nurtured by the flesh and blood of our parents in this world, so we will be able to share the flesh and blood of God in the spiritual world. That is how we can dwell with God eternally. Our nourishment will be True Love in that world. This is how we will share God's love and flesh. The only thing that we can be proud of is True Love. God Himself is also seeking after True Love.

Women represent the field where the seed is sown. The owner of the child is not the mother. The father is the owner.

#### CHILDREN BELONG TO THEIR FATHERS

The conflicts within American families usually end in the divorce courts. The justice system nearly always grants custody of the children to the mother who then claims alimony from the father. This is how the fathers have miserable lives. However, we have to eliminate this satanic law and set the heavenly constitution. When people come to clearly understand that the children belong to their fathers, then there will be less than one-third of the divorce cases than presently exist. Without Godism, how can we solve the many family problems? All of the religious, social and political leaders have no solution whatsoever to the problem of broken families. Only True Parents have the solution.

Do you clearly understand Father's message this morning? (Yes.) How many hours have we spent here together? (Six and a half hours.) Do you know that Father's age is getting close to eighty years? Can you imagine how much his legs are aching after standing here for more than six hours? He pours out every ounce of his energy for us. (5-26-96)

Now, let us discover the dividing line between Heaven and Hell. Is it up in the air? Where is it? It is your sexual organ. This is a serious matter. This has turned Heaven and Earth upside down. Who can deny this? This is explained in the chapter on the human fall in the *Divine Principle*, the teaching of Father Moon. If you doubt this, ask God. You cannot reject Father Moon's *Divine Principle*, which contains content beyond your wildest dreams presented through logical explanations and in a well-ordered structure. (8-1-96)



### THIRD BLESSING

The Third Blessing is about how mankind should organize their communities and nations. The Unification Movement teaches that families are to live in close-knit communities. Mankind is to live in ecological harmony with nature and each other in one huge family of man. To help mankind overcome the deadly ideologies of socialism and feminism and promote the ideals of the traditional family and free enterprise, Sun Myung Moon founded the influential *Washington Times* newspaper.

Because the world is ignorant of how to organize itself and ignorant of the root cause of evil, mankind lives in a world of physical and spiritual hunger. Father is sensitive to the pain and suffering fallen man goes through everyday. He spends much of his time fishing to mediate on how to solve the world's problems such as the devastating problem of starvation. Fish is the finest source of protein in the world. Father works hard to build a world where everyone is nourished.

### WORLD HUNGER

He says, "Every day up to 60,000 people are dying of starvation. Mothers who have many children are all dying together because of lack of food. Yet we Americans do not feel their sorrow and pain as we sit here comfortably. That is why we are in the position to receive punishment. But Father has been preparing to save these people for the past thirty or forty years. Father even tells Mother that when she goes to the bathroom, only flush the toilet after three times of use. This way we can conserve water.

"By saving money in this way Father wants to give money to Africa. If you maintain this kind of tradition and spirit in your house then your family will prosper. When Father returns home he takes off his socks. The reason he does so is to save the wear and tear on his socks. When Father stays at hotels for public speeches, these hotels provide good and luxurious towels in all different sizes. Father never touches the large towels. He only uses the small towel and washcloth. He leaves the others untouched. American people waste far too much. How can we compensate for this kind of waste. While we are wasting this kind of material in our lives

here, millions of people are dying. How can we compensate for this?

“Father never forgets about those twenty million people who are dying of starvation every year, particularly in the African continent. Twenty-four hours a day he wants to be reminded of that tragedy of humankind. Whenever he goes out fishing he looks at the fishing pole and thinks about how to solve this problem. That is Father’s life. That is why Father wants to catch as many fish as possible in order to save them. The ocean has the solution to this problem.” (6-23-96)

I go into detail on what principled actions mankind must take to solve all of its massive problems in the complement to this book: *The Ten Commandments Part II: Practical Plan for World Peace*.

I would like to end with speeches and excerpts from speeches given by Sun Myung Moon.

“In Search of the Origin of the Universe” (8-1-96):

Pray to find out whether Reverend Moon’s words are true. No one knows how much hardship I endured in order to find this path. Even though I committed no crime, I suffered through six different prisons to find this path. Through this truth, I am able to straighten out and educate precious young people in the matter of an hour. Some people say that I am brainwashing youth, but in fact I am enlightening them with logical truth. Atheists have been silenced since they failed to prove scientifically and logically that God does not exist. On the other side, Christians entrap us, crying heresy because our doctrines differ, and they try to destroy us. But in this case, this so-called heretical cult is on the side of truth.

Sun Myung Moon spoke on March 1, 1992 saying:

How proudly Americans assert themselves, yet the truth is that America is losing everything. This is becoming a vacant country. How shameful this nation is. America is in a beggar's position. That is the very real truth about this nation's modern situation. Think about the future. How can America escape the drop down to hell? Nothing can help America, not her power, her armaments, all her knowledge or sovereign power; none of that can save America from losing everything. The only hope is the small remnant of Unification Movement members. How heavy a burden, what a big load you have.

Who in this nation has taken on that burden of responsibility? Only the Unification members. Now the Unification Movement members are thinking about taking the easy way! The easy way is the path America has taken to destruction. This is not something in the future. This is the situation now. How can this nation's situation be changed? There is only one-way. Through the work of Sun Myung Moon and the Unification Movement. You have to put on the brakes and change this nation.

Mrs. Moon went on a world wide speaking tour in 1993 saying these words:

There are those who continue to oppose the Unification Movement, spreading wild rumors or trying to prevent our teachings from being heard. Again, Satan's way is always to attack that which is most precious to God. Yet those who go against the Will of God can never prosper. The principle holds true that those on God's side, who can endure unjust persecution, will win the right to take back the blessing. God's strategy is always to be hit first, and then take back what is rightfully His.

The lineage of Judah developed for generations, expanding to the levels of tribe, society, and nation. From this same lineage, Mary was born in Israel 2,000 years later. Mary had the responsibility to unite Cain and Abel figures on the family, clan, and national levels through paying appropriate indemnity and restoring elder sonship. Mary responded to God's call and conceived Jesus even though, in the eyes of others, she had betrayed her parents and Joseph, to whom she was engaged. At that time, it was customary to stone to death any woman who became pregnant out of wedlock. However, Joseph, standing in the position of Adam, courageously protected his fiancée and resisted abandoning her.

Because of Mary's faith, and the work of Rebekah and Tamar, Satan could not claim sovereignty over Jesus in Mary's womb. Jesus was born in the position of a true son under God's complete, direct lineage. He is the first true son of God after the purification of the fallen blood lineage. That is why Jesus, the first-begotten son of God, is the saint of all saints and the ancestor of God's true blood lineage. His birth represented the conclusion of the Old Testament Age at the national level and the dawn of the New Testament Age at the worldwide level.

Mary, in the position to restore fallen Eve, had to build a unity between Jesus, who was in the position of Abel, and his elder cousin, John the Baptist, who was in the position of Cain. This unity was essential for the people of Israel to identify Jesus as the Messiah.

John was the elder. He had a great following and was widely respected. As Jesus explained to his disciples, the ministry of John was the fulfillment of the Old Testament prophecy that

Elijah the prophet would return to “make straight the way of the Lord.”

But did John fulfill his role in God’s providence? The Gospel of Luke tells us that John came “in the spirit and power of Elijah.” John, however, denied that he was Elijah, and doubted the Messiahship of Jesus even after he had received a clear revelation at the Jordan River at the time of Jesus’ baptism. John was a well-respected religious figure, while Jesus was seen as only the illegitimate son of a poor carpenter. Without the support of John, it was impossible for the Jewish people to believe in and follow Jesus. Alone, Jesus undertook the difficult path of proclaiming himself.

John the Baptist should have helped Jesus reach the religious leadership of Israel. If John had fulfilled his role, then Judaism, in the position of Abel, and the nation of Israel, in the position of Cain, could have united centered on Jesus.

This would have laid the foundation for the Marriage of the Lamb. Jesus would have stood as the True Father of humanity, and his bride would have stood as the True Mother of humanity.

In less than seven years, his teaching would have expanded rapidly to the worldwide level, winning Asia and Rome to his side before he was 40. Eventually, Jesus and his bride would have achieved the individual heavenly kingdom, family heavenly kingdom, clan heavenly kingdom, and national heavenly kingdom.

Even though America has dismissed and opposed my husband’s work, we continue to pray for America to realize her providential responsibility. It is our sincere desire that

America avoids repeating her failure. A failure to unite with God's Will would create the need for further indemnity and would deprive America of the blessing that God wishes to bestow upon this great nation. Indeed, without the help of our Unification movement, America would have waned long ago.

Rome thought that the world existed only for the sake of Rome. She did not realize that God had raised her up for the purpose of uniting with the Messiah and serving the world.

America faces a similar situation today. People must realize that God blessed America not for herself but for the sake of the world. America's Pilgrim Fathers did not come here for wealth. They came here to attend God. If America fails to remember the purpose for which she is blessed, then her blessing will cease and she will perish. My husband and I desperately want to prevent this. We must save America.

For 20 years, we have struggled in this country, trying to bring God's message to the American people. American leaders, prominent Christians and other leading figures of the world have only a faint idea of the forces that shape the future. They can offer little insight, hope, or guidance to their people. In these chaotic times, humankind is longing for a true direction and purpose, yet America and Christianity have no confident answer. God, however, has granted my husband and me an understanding of the forces involved in His providential history. We know the direction that humankind must go, and with the help of God, we will lead the world there.

What the Unification Movement Offers

The truth which God revealed to my husband is contained in the *Divine Principle*. Looking at the history of humankind and the stories of the Bible from the providential viewpoint, the *Divine Principle* unlocks the answers to questions unsolved for thousands of years. Those who have sincerely studied its contents have found it to be a true gift from God, providing the only solutions to the problems facing our society today. Even in the formerly communist C.I.S., government leaders and thousands of young people have found their lives renewed through their studies of our teachings. Finally free from the oppression of communist ideology, they are hungry for the spiritual truth to guide their nations. Russian classrooms where our members are teaching “Godism,” or “Head-wing Ideology,” are overflowing.

There are countless other testimonies to the power of the *Divine Principle* to give hope and new life to young people. Last year, in Korea, we held a wedding celebration for 30,000 couples, all dedicating their lives to one another, to God, and to the world. In most families today, parents cannot effectively guide their children, especially on such intimate matters as love and marriage. Yet, my husband and I brought together young people from 131 different nations and realized their most cherished dreams of love in a historic way. This was indeed a great miracle of the modern world. In the future, as people come to understand the value and quality of these precious families, millions will seek such marriages. Through them, God can restore the family that Satan has destroyed. Such restored, God-centered families are the very building blocks of an ideal nation and world.

Sun Myung Moon gave a speech on August 1, 2005 saying:

Distinguished guests from home and abroad,  
ladies and gentlemen,

Before I begin, I would like to ask you to bear in mind that I do not stand here before you on this momentous day to greet you with a perfunctory, conventionally worded address. I have come to earth in the capacity of the True Parent, to save humanity from sin. Although I will speak only briefly, I would like to take this opportunity to convey to you a message sent to us from God. My speech is entitled, “True Parents Are the Incarnation of God.”

Is there anyone here who has seen God? He exists as a Being without form. Even when we pass on to the spirit world, we will not be able to see Him. Therefore, for God to establish a relationship with human beings, who are composed of flesh and blood, and live together with us, He needs to manifest as the Father here on earth, through a physical body. Working within this heavenly law, God created our first ancestors, Adam and Eve. Through them, He intended to manifest Himself on earth, both in spirit and body. Adam and Eve would have also symbolized the earthly and the spiritual worlds coming together in harmony and unity—the unification of the universe.

Then how can human beings, born with a physical body, become the manifestations of God, who has none? God’s nature is absolute, unique, unchanging, and eternal, and He created His greatest masterpiece, human beings, to reflect fully all aspects of that nature. The physical body, created based on the principles of the temporal world of substance, cannot exist forever. Once Adam and Eve had reached perfection, therefore, God planned to dwell within them, to achieve complete oneness with them. He planned that they would enter a



relationship of eternal, true love wherein He would be Adam, and at the same time, God. Likewise, God would be Eve, and at the same time God. If Adam and Eve had not fallen, had abided by the commandments of God, achieved perfection as individuals, and been brought together in a holy matrimonial union with the blessing of God, not only their children but their descendants for generations to come would have lived forevermore as His substantial embodiments, inheriting His nature generation after generation.

#### The Realm of True Love Relationships

The realm of true love's absolute value can be achieved only when the sphere of true love relationships is established firmly. Thus, if Adam and Eve had attained such a standard, humanity automatically would have been elevated to the position of God's absolute object partner, from which position they would have enjoyed an eternal life of joy and happiness through their descendants. In the end, however, the human Fall dealt the severest blow to God. From the vertical perspective, God and humankind were in a relationship of parent and children. From a horizontal viewpoint, human beings are God Himself as well as His children. Through the Fall, God lost all of this.

Once Adam and Eve had become the visible forms of God, He would have dwelt in their hearts and reigned over the corporeal, physical world and the incorporeal, spiritual world. In other words, God would have reigned over the world together with Adam and Eve. Together, they would have created the kingdom of God on earth, that is, the Peace Kingdom. Adam would have become the king of the kingdom of heaven on earth, as well as the king of the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world. Having inherited the

nature of God in all its glory, Adam would have stood above all creation as an absolute being, a unique being, and an eternal being. He would have been the unchanging parent, owner, teacher, and king of true love in this world of substance. Moreover, each of the six billion people living in the world today would have been the visible form and incarnation of God.

What stood in the way of achieving this? As I have said, the central problem was the Human Fall. The Fall drove the human race into the sphere of ignorance. It turned them into lonely orphans. Though their eyes may gaze upon the natural scenery spread out before them, the Fall made them insensible to God, the root of all creation. They are unable to hear, see, or feel His presence.

#### God's Suffering

However, God was plunged into greater suffering and grief than was humankind. Satan arose as God's archenemy, violated His ideal of creation, defiled His beloved son and daughter and took away the planet Earth, God's ideal garden of true love. The Earth became Satan's playground. Can you imagine how torn with sorrow and grief God's heart was? There are no words to describe it: it was a horrid, wretched situation. How many tears have you shed out of sympathy for God and His plight?

God was given no choice but to relinquish His beloved son to His enemy, not because He did not have the authority or the power to hold fast to His son, but because He could not trample on the heavenly way of love, the rules and principles of Heaven that He Himself had established. Therefore, our Heavenly Father persevered and waited, shedding unceasing tears of sorrow as He proceeded with His providence

to restore what had been lost. Suffering the indignity of having to deny Himself as the Creator, it has been six thousand years that He walked the path for the restoration of His children. All-knowing and all-powerful though He may be, God still had to follow a course more tortuous than if He dwelt in hell itself in order to restore the true lineage. There is no way that the providence of restoration God is carrying out can be random. It cannot deviate from the principles and rules of Heaven.

To be successful in His endeavors, God must seek out and anoint the True Parents on earth. They will restore humankind, the degraded descendants of the Fall who have inherited the blood lineage of the false parent, Satan. God had originally intended that Adam establish the lineage of Heaven after he attained individual perfection and was blessed by God in holy matrimony. God thus must install here on earth the visible God with the mission to restore that heavenly lineage. In short, the aim of the providence of God lies in raising true families, true nations, and a true world, unrelated in any way to Satan, here on this planet Earth.

This is why Jesus Christ came as the Second Adam two thousand years ago. However, the nation of Israel and its leaders did not understand the will of God although that nation had been prepared for four thousand years. They did not believe in Jesus. Jesus was sent to earth as the Savior and Messiah; nevertheless as a result of their disbelief, the restoration of our lineage centered upon Jesus was frustrated. Once again, God was plunged into a valley of sorrow and grief. He had to wait once again for the day of New Beginning. He has been waiting for that day when He could completely uproot the false blood lineage of Satan and begin the true lineage of God.

## The Mission of the True Parents

Ladies and gentlemen, the man who stands before you here and now, Sun Myung Moon, is the person who appeared in this evil world after receiving the Ordination of the Cosmos. You are surely not aware of it, but I cannot help seeing my life as one of innumerable hardships and trials. It has been a great, lonely, and desperate battle. As a lone fighter, armed with nothing but silent resolve, I had to face Satan's forces of six billion. I could not lose this battle no matter the cost. It was a battle through which I had to bring the enemy, Satan, to voluntary submission, and recover the Royal Seal of God that he had seized.

I searched far and wide in the spirit world, challenging not only the four great religious founders but even God Himself. I underwent indescribable ordeals, all to reveal the mysteries of the Creation and to find the answers regarding the salvation of humanity. I learned that, according to heavenly law, the salvation of the spirit world had to precede the salvation of the physical world; therefore I completed the salvation of the spirit world first.

### COMPLETE MAN OF MATURE CHARACTER

On that foundation, I have arrived at this stage of accomplishment at a run. My path is that of a complete man of mature character whom God can utilize as His visible form. I have accomplished the path of the True Parent, founding the true tribe that carries the true bloodline of God that can never again be defiled. I have walked the path of Savior and Messiah, whose mission it is to restore all humanity. This path transcends the individual, family, tribe, race, nation and worldwide levels to include even the billions of people in the spirit world. The light of truth I sought and finally found is

illuminating the path for the six billion people of the human race, all of whom are blind.

The path humanity should follow is now more than clear. There are no further obstacles in your way as you travel at top speed on the superhighway in the Era after the Coming of Heaven. Open up your hearts, receive the word of God, and take the path to individual perfection. Become representatives of the True Parents. Become horizontal true parents in the Era after the Coming of Heaven, passing on the blessing of God to others freely and without reserve. Build the Peace Kingdom here on earth and become the blessed citizens of the kingdom of heaven, serving God forevermore as true parents yourselves.

Even as we speak, cries of pain can be heard in many parts of the world. I ask you to be aware of how important your roles are as leaders who are concerned about the future of humanity and who are working on the front line for the realization of world peace.

The message I have conveyed to you on this formal occasion is neither my own personal philosophy nor the theory of the Unification Movement; it is the law of Heaven. It is the way of Heaven that God has been preparing for six thousand years. God is utilizing my physical body—the body of the True Parent—and is carrying out His works through me as the incarnate True Parent.

Please leave here tonight with the new hope of Heaven in your hearts. I hope and pray that, as the people attending True Parents, you will stand at the forefront in the ranks of those working to establish the Peace Kingdom.

Sun Myung Moon said in a speech titled “Original Family and the Family of Today” given on March 8, 1987:

There are many different kinds of relationships. The vertical relationship involves the grandparents and grandchildren, parents and children. How do they connect in an ideal way and live together harmoniously? This is the most important question. All good and evil spring from this point. The best thing a man can hope for, and what all people want, is to become the embodiment of the good parent, the good grandparent, and so on.

This ideal family will be the family of God, man, woman and children. So if someone asks God, “Do You have a home?” he can say, “Sure, I do.” For God, home is where true love is. The true home is where love can stay. We often miss our home. Why is that? Home has love and therefore it has God, parents, brothers and sisters. You can find everything in the true home.

There are three layers in our families: grandparents, parents, and ourselves. Together they can form a circle. If you have only two points, then you cannot make a complete circle. In groups, in a company or social organization, there are always three layers: one’s superiors, oneself, and one’s subordinates. These comprise front, center and rear. With three directions, you can have spherical movement; moving in all different directions, a sphere will eventually be formed.

We have to have a basic format for our thinking. Homosexuals and lesbians are living far from this central form or idea. Whatever they might hope for can only be within their own generation. A lesbian is denying God’s will by rejecting men and family life. Where does she propose to find peace, happiness and the ideal? What basis

would she have to find it? Whatever direction homosexuals face, they are desolate, destitute. They cannot find true happiness anywhere. All they find are loneliness, isolation, and despair.

Contrary to current, vague thinking, no matter how perfect a man may seem, unless he can find a wife and form a relationship of love, he is helpless in his search for happiness. No matter how beautiful a woman may be, unless she can find the point of love with a spouse, there is absolutely no place she can find happiness. She has to find God and children. Without these elements, where would that beautiful woman go to find happiness?

Man is composed of a masculine aspect and also a feminine aspect. A man alone does not have God and he does not have his children. There is no such thing as a perfect man by himself. The greatest man is only half of a whole if he does not have God, his wife, and his children. For women the same is true. Only after finding a spouse and coming together in love will they be perfect. Is there any justification for men to live together with men—or women with women? That is denying one's own chance of the continuance of his existence.

When a person is born, whether male or female, that person is born for the sake of someone of the opposite sex. That is the very origin of birth. No one, not even the greatest person on earth, was born for himself. You may feel that I am a great man, but was I born for myself? I am a man and a man is born for a woman. When they come into unity and in love, they can become a father and mother. A woman may go to college to understand her life and she can study philosophy and religion, but the simple answer is that she was born for the sake of a man. That is fantastic. That is the undeniable truth.

If a woman becomes bitter toward men and despises them, always pushing them away, she puts herself in hell. What is hell? It is the universal trashcan. That is where everyone must go who doesn't have this central point of love. If some woman is on the verge of plunging down to the deepest hell, but there is one righteous man holding onto her hand saying, "I will stay with you, no matter what," she cannot go to hell. The same is true when a woman does that for a man. It is the universal gospel that if the frail arm of a woman holds a man firmly and he clings to her, neither of them will go to hell. That is the gospel of all gospels.

Women, do you want to touch yourselves or another woman? No, you want to touch a man. What are your eyes for? To look in the mirror every morning and admire yourself and your cosmetics? No, your eyes are meant to be looking at a man, not at yourself. The reason you wear cosmetics is to make yourself look beautiful to a man, so that he will cherish you as a queen. No matter how well-decorated you are, no matter how many valuable jewels you wear and how nicely you are made up, if you are angry and hostile toward men, you are valueless. From the viewpoint of nature, a woman like that is truly worthless.

The woman who loves her husband deeply will find God and His love. This is the place to find true love, the foundation for heavenly love. True love in the family is the center of heaven, the center of the whole universe.

We must form our families with much effort and love, not depending on help from others. Our families should unite to expand this pattern to the world. We should not expect the outside world to help us. If we do, then we cannot contribute to the world. This world is in need; we must not be



the ones receiving contributions from this world. According to the degree that we contribute, the faster the world will become God's world.

If you are riding on a bus, or sitting in your own living room, and your grandparents enter, you naturally want them to have the most comfortable chairs. You want your parents to take the next most comfortable chairs. The youngest members of the family, yourself included, can sit on the floor or stand up. By the same token, when you ride on a bus and someone of your grandparents' age gets on, you would naturally want them to take your seat.

Here in the Western world, people strive for what is called equality, but there is confusion about this concept. There is no equality except within love. Since the grandparents were born first, they automatically have seniority. Therefore, they are not "equal" to a newborn baby. But in love, they are equal. Your grandparents are the ones who were working and making the foundation here on earth for you to be born. Thus they deserve more respect.

Therefore, we must really understand the proper order within the family. A young person should never say to his elder brothers and sisters, "Leave me alone. What right do you have to tell me what to do?"

If you can create that formula, that ideal family, then you can influence all of the world. This is an absolute formula path and you have to fulfill each step. The most important place to work is on the earth. Where is perfection reached? Not in the spirit world but on the earth. Many famous people have tried to find the ideal world, the ideal family, and the ideal way of thinking. But no matter how hard they worked, they did not succeed. Now, for the first time, the Unification

movement has appeared on the earth and this is the greatest hope for the human situation.

In a word, heaven is the original family in which the wife treats her husband as God, the husband treats his wife as God, and that treatment expands to everyone else. That is heaven in the family. Now you know what is the ideal, so it should be easy for you to make a comparison and go to the good side.

The larger your family unit the better—grandfather, grandmother, and all the close or even distant relatives living together. A large family is good. That way you can train yourself. The level of society you can relate with will be that much wider.

Suppose one woman is saying, “My husband doesn’t treat me well. I need this and that, and he never provides it. Woe is me!” If you think your husband is not good for you, or he doesn’t treat you nicely, think to yourself that you will take responsibility for his re-creation. You are the ones doing re-creation, not God.

This morning, you should be able to say, “Father, frankly I haven’t lived with my family according to the ideal formula. But this morning, I realize the standard we should live by. I pledge to follow that direction and I will never stop. We will create a family that God can come and live in.’

True Father says in a speech “The Way To Grow” on August 30, 1987:

What do people like most—big things or small things? Saying someone is a big person means he is a man with a big capacity to accommodate a lot of things. Even a small man can be a great

and big person. Why do we like big persons? Because you can find a lot of love in a big person. A small person doesn't have that much to give—and if you try to find out what he has, he gets irritated.

Do people prefer to give or to receive? The majority of people like to receive. The fact that a person wants to receive is related to his desire to grow and become big. How much you are able to put inside yourself determines how much you grow. However, if we only receive, what happens? If we pour water into a glass that is already full to the brim, it spills over. That means it's time to give. If you don't, the water gets wasted.

Until we are mature, we all want to receive. At a certain point, when we reach maturity, the time comes to give. So how do we give? We first have to find the right object. If you are in the East, you must find someone in the West. If you are in the North, you must give to someone in the South. If a person in the East gives to someone in the South, that is a relatively small sphere of giving. When you find the right object, you have to give straight to them, not in a zigzag way. If one is willing to give, but the other is not enthusiastic about receiving, that's a problem. If a person can receive only during the daytime but not at night, that isn't good either. We have to be ready to receive anytime and give anytime, 24 hours a day.

The giver and the receiver should both have a higher goal in mind than just each other. Otherwise, they will diminish. We should have increasingly larger aspirations in our giving and receiving; then we can continue to grow immensely without stopping.

There is no life without motion; thus, all living things tend toward a subject/object relationship and start growing into a sphere. Once a subject and object form a relationship, that new being itself becomes either a subject or an object and searches for another subject or object to relate to. It must do that or it will diminish from that point on. Everything always wants to go on and on and get bigger and bigger.

All things in the environment exist in the pair system. Then they enter into a subject/object relationship with man. What connects all these into one? It is love.

For instance, when we go out in the fresh air of nature we find the birds chirping. What is the purpose of their chirping? Are the male birds calling other male birds? No. They are signaling to the opposite sex, seeking a subject/object relationship.

It is becoming and natural to sing in praise of that which is growing. In the spring, things are free from the long cold spell and are coming out. What do they try to find first, before anything else? Either their object or their subject. Spring is full of that atmosphere, with all things singing to find each other, in praise of growing.

Suppose you saw a woman dressed and made up beautifully, singing a very lovely song. If you realized she was singing to attract another woman or to proclaim her own beauty to herself, you wouldn't want to listen anymore, would you? But if she were singing in praise of a man—about what big shoulders he had and all his muscles—you would want to listen to that song forever.

HOME SWEET HOME

What is a “home sweet home”? Is it a beautiful house with a very lovely woman in there all alone? Home sweet home is where the husband and the wife and the children and the grandparents are all doing everything they can to serve and love each other, and where they can find complete satisfaction together.

Daughters long to be with their mothers, and sons long for their fathers. Each son and daughter then finds a spouse. When everybody can find the one he or she is longing for, that is a home sweet home. Even the grandparents can stay in that home and be happy because they can find everything they cherish there. In the Unification Movement we learn the ideal of the twelve objects—twelve types of relationships within the family. All the objects try to find the right subjects, and the subjects, the right objects. Without finding them, how yearning and empty we feel!

All these relationships connect at one center point. What can that center be? The point of love, which connects to God. Where does life come from? It comes from the love between our parents. Life doesn’t come out of life. Life comes into being as a result of the motion of love.

On autumn evenings we can hear frogs and all kinds of insects making their noises and singing. Have you ever noticed how harmonious all that noise is? One insect sings a certain way, and then, as if to harmonize with it, other insects join in. Everything seems to stand still for a second, then some other little voice comes in and fills the gap. Do you think they are singing standing still? No, they are always in motion. Even if they’re not moving around, at least one leg will be off the ground, making some kind of movement. It’s like dancing. Nature dances. We all want to

listen to the things of nature singing, don't we? They do it to please man—that is the purpose of their singing.

All the things of nature actually form one big orchestra. We perceive that music as horizontal, but in that horizontal music there is also vertical music, which connects to the earth from a higher place. This is expressed as literature and poetry and all artistic things. The vertical always connects the root to the new growth. That strong connection keeps everything alive and growing.

Men's tenor and bass voices are horizontal, while a woman's soprano is vertical. Yet, neither voice is pleasing to hear for too long if it is not harmonized with the other. We need that symmetry. In contemporary disco dancing, the body is always going down and down, lower and lower. But in ballet, the body is always striving to go up, always reaching vertically up to heaven. Most young people today like disco and shy away from tradition and the classics. But their music is certain to perish because it has no root.

We should place more emphasis on and be more aware of the vertical relationship. The horizontal relationship is a more temporal thing. In politics, conservatives are like the vertical, whereas liberals are like the horizontal. Conservatism stresses tradition, which connects the past with the future. Those on the liberal side are more concerned with the present. The predominant philosophy of democracy is conservative. The philosophy of materialism or communism would be liberal. Conservative philosophy stresses the spiritual nature, unlike the liberal, which instead stresses the material world. This is an oversimplification, but it is true nevertheless. If we are to make a choice between the two, we would rather have the former.

If one's mind and body are at war, how can a person stand? The conflict between mind and body on the individual level is reflected on the world level, in the battle between spiritualism and materialism. If these two sides continue to fight, both must perish in the end. However, the mind needs the body and the body needs the mind. Then how to end this war, how to make harmony, is the question and the task before us.

Communism says, "We can achieve world peace with weapons." Do you think that's possible? Do you think the mind can be forever subdued by a strong body? No, the mind would rather die than be subjugated like that. Then how do we propose to solve the problem? It is only love that can harmonize men and nations.

Do we understand clearly the concept of true love? True love is love that embraces both the horizontal and the vertical. True love is not only the horizontal love of the present; it is also the love we have toward our ancestors and toward our future generations. Only with this vertical and horizontal love will we have a spherical shape, which is the true "home sweet home." This is the perfect love that satisfies in all directions.

True love is the one love that is applicable in every situation and makes everyone feel agreeable and happy. Through true love, the two spheres of East and West can be connected and become whole. What is too low, true love brings up higher. What is too high, true love brings down a little to suit the occasion. When something is indented, true love fills it up. When it protrudes, true love sucks it back in.

One's first love is indeed the most precious love. In first love, your partner looks overwhelmingly beautiful to you. A woman may happen to have

what she thinks is an ugly nose, so ugly she wants to cover it up all the time. But in first love, her husband says, “No, put your hands down. I want to see that nose. It is the most beautiful nose I have ever seen!” That is what it is like in first love.

The other day I was at the Seattle airport waiting for a plane to Alaska. I started looking at the people, especially at couples. Some of the couples seemed to really cherish each other. I thought, “If it had been up to me, I would never have matched any of them together. How can those two even like each other?” Then I realized, “Oh, I see. That must be the power of first love.” The sad thing is that when a person fails at first love, love never comes again so strongly after that. Is the man or woman you are living with the first love you ever had? Love that is serial and habitual is not deep and can never be the root of a lasting relationship. A commonly observed syndrome is a certain tiredness after some years of marriage. That shouldn’t apply to us because it means that love is rotting at the root.

Can anyone stand up and say, “I am the happiest person, and I expect my happiness to continue”? The person who can say this must have a person of the opposite sex right beside him. He is happy because of her. Can you find a man who can say, “I am happy” without a woman next to him? Some of you women might think, “No matter what Father says, I can be happy by myself.” But actually, if she doesn’t have a man with her, does a woman know what she’s talking about when she mentions happiness? No.

A husband might be so much in love that he pinches his wife and she gets a bruise. Would she promptly hire a lawyer? She would be happy and proud of that mark of love, wouldn’t she? A woman who has never had that experience has



failed in her love life. Because of love, even something offensive that needs to be changed doesn't bother you. Even nagging is an expression of love. In love, everything is agreeable. What is really horrible is indifference.

What is the definition of an ideal place? I define it as the place you want to visit 100 times more, even if you have visited it one 100 times already. Who is the ideal teacher? The ideal teacher is the one you want to see all the time. Is it what he teaches that draws you like that, or is it his love? True love is so warm that you want to go toward it again and again. You never get tired of it. You may get kicked by your teacher, but then you come back again because you simply cannot do without him.

I talk about true love almost every chance I get. You don't know what the spirit world is like, so I am trying to teach and train you so you will be able to fit in there perfectly. In the spirit world, the atmosphere is that of love. If we don't know how to love, we suffocate; we go into hell. In the spirit world God is right at the center, and everyone is competing to get closer to Him. On earth we compete with each other and try very hard to accomplish things — but for what? What motivates people? Getting nearer to God is all we care about and strive for in the spirit world.

When we become one in love we become like God. God can dwell within us. God is like our own mind and we are like His body. We are one with God; inseparable. That is the ideal state of recreation. Our spirit man must be in complete resonance with God's love. This is what we have to grow up to be. On earth we breathe with our lungs, but when we go to the spirit world, our whole body breathes love. The rhythmic breathing of love is a completely unique experience. Since we will be connected to God,

He can help us wherever we may be. Each one of you, not just myself alone, will be able to feel totally one with God. Just as no one can say he is happy without someone of the opposite sex by his side, no one in the spirit world can say he is happy without God in him. Doesn't it stand to reason? In the ideal state, you do not have to get a Ph.D. to find out whether God exists or not. You'll have God in you.

In the fallen world everyone talks about love, but we do not know what we are talking about. At best, it is a small, local love with a limited perimeter. We need major repairs and extensive training to be able to comprehend true love.

Man stands in the easterly position; woman stands in the westerly position. Man and woman have characteristics and personalities that are 180 degrees opposite. Even when we look very carefully, we cannot really find a way to harmonize these two extremes. What power can make them come together? Only true love. Men and women have that automatic kind of attraction that makes them go to each other. Don't you find that power working in you?

At puberty, that kind of power unfolds within you without your even trying. That is the process of growth. Some magnetic power draws men and women together. It is a love magnet. A woman looks at the opposite sex and thinks, "I want to catch his heart with love and receive his love." Everyone works very hard at this because this strange power is pulling them. This strange, strong power is true love.

A sphere has one axis upon which it turns. God is on one end of the axis and Adam is on the other. This is how God intended the universe to be. The man stands at the center point and the woman on the perimeter. In traditional Oriental

thought, national and world affairs are considered very important, and a man can consult his sons about such things but he is not allowed to consult his wife or any woman about them. The Korean woman obeys this tradition even though she does not clearly understand why.

There are often no secrets left after you talk to a woman. America is a more feminine country because all its secrets leak out. That is the original nature of a woman and the way God intended things. This is not just my observation, but it is a principle of the universe. The vertical center is one and not two. Both husband and wife cannot be the center. The *Principle* explains that the center point can never be held by two persons.

The final decision in a household in important matters is up to the man. He may consider his wife's opinion and may go through her to disclose and implement the decision, but he is the final decision maker. The wife cannot directly give the inheritance to her sons or daughters, because the father is the axis. In America, people are confused; they do not understand the right order of things. They do not know who is the one to make decisions or why. I am expressing this and emphasizing it because we have blessed couples here and this is the heavenly law. Men should manage national affairs; women should manage the home.

Sixteen, or four times four, is the minimum age of maturity. That is when a young person really begins to have an interest in the opposite sex. Any such involvement before that age is premature and false. Until 16 [15 by Western counting] years of age, boys and girls should be separated. They should go as far away as possible from each other and forget about each

other as they grow up to maturity. Then they can turn around and face each other for the first time.

Before the proper time, a man and a woman should never hold hands. If they hold hands, all the electricity is discharged. All kinds of serious problems arise from premature relationships. With even a little bit of touching, the electricity discharges. They should kiss only after they have become engaged to be married. When they kiss, a high electrical charge is generated. If you are holding hands and kissing all the time, the electricity discharges itself. If you abuse love over and over, in time no sparks will come at all. There will be no electricity left. You must wait until you become an incarnation of love.

In Korea, girls before the age of 16 [15 by Western counting] typically remain behind the tall hedges or fences surrounding their homes and rarely go out. After age 16 [15 by Western counting], a girl begins looking over the hedge. When a certain right candidate passes by, she flushes. By that, we know she is ready. On the day the bride goes into the bridal chamber, she doesn't know whether she is floating or walking. She doesn't know what to expect. She is so overwhelmed and excited that she cannot think. Each cell in her body is thinking for her. At the right moment, when that electricity is discharged for the first time, there is a burst of lightning so great it can even destroy rocks.

In Korea it is a great disgrace when a girl under 16 [15 by Western counting] is seen with a man. No one will take her as a bride after that. Which kind of marriage is more exciting and closer to the Principle—the Oriental way or the Western way?

Korean history has lasted 9,000 years. All this history has brought about a rigid discipline and

tradition. Because of this long tradition, Orientals do not change very much. Americans think it is normal to be changeable. They change in a relatively short time span, year-by-year and even day-by-day.

You have to be conscious of the proper order of things all the time. For instance, when you greet the members of your family in the morning, you should smile at them in a distinct order. First, you should smile at your father, expressing love and respect. Then you should smile at your mother, and only then should you smile at your wife. You don't smile at your wife and start talking to her while ignoring your father and mother. In America, you do not even think of such things, do you? You think, "Let's just be by ourselves. We don't need our parents. And we don't want children until we've planned it all out." But this has no place in the heavenly tradition. God cannot dwell in a family like this.

Where can we find happiness? Happiness and growth come when our horizontal and vertical relationships are connected and we have hope for the future. When you say, "I am happy," that means you have a spouse by your side and children who are growing up looking forward to a good future. To be happy, we need to be able to envision the future. Without children, we have no future and we cannot be happy.

When we have an opportunity to become bigger and bigger—when we are filled with expectation and vision—only then are we happy. When an individual feels he is happy, then he must work for the sake of the happiness of his family, so that his parents and children and brothers and sisters all can share in that happiness. In order to achieve that, an individual has to sacrifice. Sacrifice means that we put more and more in so that happiness can expand, both horizontally and

vertically. We have to entrust all we have for the sake of the larger happiness. Sacrifice is the second expansion of oneself. When I deny myself, actually I am expanding. God is like that too. He continuously gives and gives to an incredible degree. Then all of a sudden God starts receiving. The tide changes. When everyone is filled, all He gave comes flowing back. Thus, unless we give everything away, there can be no perfection.

If a man sacrifices 100 percent for the sake of his wife, and his wife sacrifices everything for the sake of her husband, that family will reach perfection. In marriage, the husband and wife will alternate in the subject and object positions. If one goes way up and can't go any further up, or one goes way down and can't go any further down, then the positions reverse, like a see-saw. That is harmony. If you continue to trust and love even though you are continually betrayed, one day you will be filled up to overflowing. You will find that even the worst person will come around to you repentfully and stand as an object to you.

The *Principle* is that if I give, then I am bound to receive. But a sacrifice does not expect to receive. A sacrifice continues to give just because the other person needs it. That is how I have been living. I want to give more and more. Hour after hour, I want to give in all ways.

Who among you besides me really thinks about America and loves America and is willing to sacrifice himself for this country's sake? The person who loves and gives everything he's got to America will naturally become the center of America. What if he goes beyond that and wants to do the same for the rest of the world? Then he will become the center of the world as well. You

become the center by sacrificing the most, not by assuming authority.

The one who is willing to serve and sacrifice the most for the sake of the world will be honored as a saint. In the future, everyone will look up to him. Perhaps he will not be recognized in his own time, but later on, he will be. This particular kind of effort is needed here in America. Everyone should run the race for who can become the center.

We should not want the easiest spot or job. We should say, "I will take responsibility for the most difficult mission." For instance, the problem of communism is a most serious problem. You should want to be responsible for that. Moral problems among youth and restoring the declining Christian churches—these are very difficult problems. Without the Unification Movement, there is no hope for America. Nothing will change automatically. We have to do something. This is man's portion of responsibility.

Two hundred leaders of the Unification Movement are now undergoing 40-day training. After that, all of them will pour themselves out for the sake of America. Will you do your mission on an individual basis or will you do it representing God? How many years would you like to pour your heart into America? Two hundred years? Two thousand years? If someone says, "I will do for 20,000 years," then he will be the center.

Until now, these leaders have been doing things their own way, the way they thought was best. This is too inefficient. I wanted you all to come here for this training and create unity so I can send you out again. If you will resolve yourselves and say, "Yes, heaven. Yes, mankind.

I will pour myself out 24 hours a day for 40,000 years,” you will create an invincible power. There will be enough energy generated to go around the world 100 times and restore it 100 times over! How would you feel if that kind of determination were realized? That’s the way to grow.

Set the tradition right: The central figure is the one who sacrifices the most. The center point does not want a selfish person in that position. You are using your members; you are taking too many privileges. If you stand in the Abel position, you have to work harder. Those with Ph.D.’s may think, “Now that I’m so highly educated, I will be the leader of America.” Yes, I want you to be leaders in America, but you must go the serving way. You should say, “I may be one of hundreds or thousands of Ph.D.’s, but I will be the most sacrificial one.” The one who says that will become the center.

When I first set my foot down at Kennedy Airport years ago, the first thing I thought about was the history of this country, the American Indians, and the many immigrants who came here. Many people have loved this country and sacrificed tremendously for its sake, but I wanted to be the one who loved this country more than any person who ever lived here. I decided to sacrifice for the sake of America with more power than that of the Indians, and I will do that until my love overflows over all of America. I pledged that to heaven and earth, and that has been my life for the last 15 years.

I placed myself in the position of General Washington. How difficult, how desperate George Washington’s situation was! I pledged I would do better than George Washington did. I felt strongly that if I did not do that, I could not restore this country.



What is the goal and purpose of growing up? To become the very center, the focal point of love. Once you attain that point, no one can remove you from there. I want you to occupy that position. Then you'll become a master, because that is where God stays with you. When He does that, you and God will become one.

Now we know the way to grow up and what to do to become bigger and greater and become the center. The individual sacrifices for the family, the family sacrifices for the society, and so on. This is exactly what I have been attempting, even though you did not know it. I've been telling you, "Sacrifice more. That's not enough. Do more." I say that to the degree of offending people. Why do I do that? I want to make sure everyone gets to the center point. Whether they are conscious of that or not, it doesn't matter. What matters is that they get there.

Are we really going to do it this time? Those who say, "Yes, Father, I will sacrifice in every way, just as you explained this morning," raise your hands. If you mean that, it indicates that you don't need me as you did in the past and that you will really get results now. If I am not here, you won't mind, will you? You should say, "No problem, Father. We are already in the center. Heavenly Father, you don't need to do it. We will do it. We will do it and let our Father rest." How wonderful!

You have to work very, very hard. Those are simple words, but to work hard means to be sacrificial. Sacrifice means giving everything. That is recreation. God's purpose is recreation. You ought to say, "Yes, yes, we will follow absolutely!" You are smart, because you already know that.

Let us pray.

The following is from a speech given on the 50th Anniversary of the founding of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity (May 1, 2004) titled "God's Homeland and the Peace Kingdom Are Built on the Foundation of the Realm of His Liberation and Release":

We spend our first lifetime in the womb of our mother. The ten months that we spend there as a fetus is a period of water-borne life, because we are bathed in the amniotic fluid. We cannot speak or move about freely, but this does not mean that our term in the womb is not life. During this period, we clearly possess a life given to us by Heaven, and it is a period for us to prepare for life on the earth, which is the next phase. The fact that we don't breathe through our nose during this period doesn't mean there is no life. The human being as a fetus in the womb cannot imagine what life will be like in the next phase, on the earth. It cannot imagine a world outside its mother's womb. It cannot imagine not receiving all nourishment from its mother through the umbilical cord.

Human beings, though, are created so that when the time comes we bring our life in the womb to a close and begin life on the earth. Irrespective of our wishes, this happens in accordance with the laws of the universe. A new, vast world that we could never have imagined appears before us. Our water-borne life ends, and our new life on earth begins. The ten months of life in the womb transitions into an earthly life of 100 years. Human beings then live in a wide variety of unique ways and prepare for the final phase of our existence, in the spirit world, that is, the world after death.

A world that is eternal and endless awaits us, but human beings living in a physical body are no more capable of imagining the spirit world that we were of imagining life on Earth while we

lived in the womb. Our lives of some 100 years on Earth will transfer into an eternal world that transcends time and space. In the womb, we received nourishment from our mother through the umbilical cord, and during our time on earth we receive the three basic elements, the universe's water, air and light. Once we enter the spirit world, however, we will no longer have need of physical nourishment. We instead will breathe love as we live eternally. So human beings, without exception, live through three stages: ten months in the womb, 100 years on earth, and an eternity in the spirit world. This is not something that we do by our own choice. It is a blessing and grace given by Heaven. What could be a blessing and grace greater than this?

So when I say you need to know the spirit world well, it is not enough to live with a vague faith in the existence of the spirit world. On Earth we must know how to prepare for life in the spirit world, where we will live eternally, and then prepare ourselves thoroughly. Just as a child that develops a problem while in the womb may spend his entire life after birth in poor health, so too if we fail to recognize Heaven's will during our short life on Earth and commit sin or carry out evil deeds, we will eventually pay the price in the spirit world according to the principle of cause and effect. It means that our spirit self will have to suffer indescribable pain and indemnity in spirit world.

Once the physical body has been shed, it will be too late. When the physical body dies, it returns to the earth as a handful of dirt, but do you think that our life, our mind, our heart, and our hopes are also buried? It is absolutely not so. Our 100-year-long life is recorded, photographed and automatically evaluated without fail in our personal computer, built by God, called the spirit self. This is why all of us, during life on earth,

will stop and check ourselves again and again, and ask our unsteady mind and heart: "Where are you going?" The saints, sages and spiritual masters are those who spent their entire lives wrestling with such issues. None of them, however, were able to present clear answers.

It is true that their teachings have remained with us, allowing religions to be formed and sacred texts to be published, guiding the mass of people for their lives. It is also true, though, that humanity still lacks even the ability to have dominion over our own mind. I have toured the world hundreds of times to declare Heaven's truth and educate people. No matter where I go in the world or what kind of audience I face, I always ask one question. I issue a challenge, saying, "If there is anyone here whose mind and body are not in conflict, please raise your hand." So far no one anywhere has dared to raise a hand.

What does this tell us? It means that human beings are still slaves to the fallen nature that we inherited from our first ancestors, Adam and Eve. We have not yet escaped that yoke. This is evidenced by the confessions of saints and sages who spent their lives in fasting and abstinence and consistently pursued paths of incredible suffering. Their confessions that they could not root out the desires of the flesh before they had to leave this world remain as pitiful cries to their disciples who still insist on following in their footsteps. Those who are counted among the saints and sages are now declaring with one voice that I, Sun Myung Moon, have brought for the first time from Heaven the truth of true love that they could not grasp, and that their followers and descendents on Earth should follow my teachings absolutely and practice them. People in spirit world who regret that they could not meet Sun Myung Moon while they were on earth and

attend him as Savior, Messiah, Returning Lord, and True Parent during their lives here are sending a flood of messages. The resolutions that these people adopted in the spirit world now echo around the world. In the near future, all religious people will begin to receive revelations directly from the founders of their own religion, and there will be a great migration of people being guided to attend Sun Myung Moon as the True Parent. They will gather as the clouds to learn from Sun Myung Moon the truth of true love that enables them to unite their mind and body. They will learn the way of the true family, leading to their singing together the praises of eternal happiness as parents and children on Earth and in Heaven.

Communists of the world who insisted there is no God and passed away as sacrifices to materialism, intellectuals of the world who as journalists commanded an entire generation, and even dictators and emperors who brandished the sword of absolute power and sacrificed countless lives, have shed tears of repentance before me and begged for forgiveness through their messages and resolutions from spirit world.

Any among you who still cannot believe with certainty the reality of the spirit world may still not be sure whether to believe these messages. To you my advice is this: "You will see for yourself when you pass on to spirit world!" But once you go down that path you can never return, no matter how much you may strike the ground in lamentation. Once in the spirit world, a person cannot do anything on his own about the sins he committed while on earth. So your ancestors now are observing your life in tears, waiting for an opportunity to help you in a way that indemnifies their sins. I am telling you clearly that thousands, even tens of thousands, of your ancestors' eyes are watching your every

step and every action, sometimes with tears of heartbreak and other times with joy. Is there still anyone who cannot believe the reality of spirit world?

Once we come to know God with certainty and know not just the concept of the spirit world but also its reality, our life can move forward as smoothly as a car on an expressway. Just as the car will reach its destination safely if the driver follows the rules of the road, keeps his hands on the steering wheel and doesn't fall asleep, so too we only need to live in line with the direction from our conscience, which is given by Heaven. This is where our mind and body become one and where the blossom of human perfection blooms and bears fruit. Going deep into the mountains will not perfect one's character, and extensive reading of sacred texts and philosophy books that line library shelves will not unite the mind and body.

God is the great King of wisdom. He did not place the path to perfection in some far off place. Instead, He placed it in the place that is nearest to us, the place that is most private and safe. He prepared and placed that path inside your conscience.

Ladies and gentlemen, your conscience is your master. It is your teacher. It stands in the place of your parents. Your conscience is the first to know everything about you. Your conscience knows all your thoughts. It knows before your teacher, before your parents and before even God knows. Think how much advice your conscience gives you over your lifetime. Day and night, every time you have an evil thought, it scolds you, saying, "Hey you!" It never grows tired as it works constantly to pull you over rivers and mountains. The conscience always stands as the true master, protecting you and trying to help

you. Yet, how often have you gone against your own conscience? What should be done about your body, which has thoroughly mistreated this precious irreplaceable teacher that the universe bequeathed to you? Your conscience was given to represent the Parent who makes it possible for you to inherit the original love. Do you intend to idle your life away, embracing only your physical body and enslaved by its desires, allowing it mercilessly to trample the conscience?

That is why I, too, as I began to pioneer the way of truth, set as my slogan, "Before seeking dominion over the universe, perfect dominion over yourself." I discovered that there is only one way to resolve the conflict between mind and body, and that is "the way of true love." Unity between mind and body can be achieved only when the mind sacrifices itself for the sake of the body time and again, thus practicing "true love that lives for the sake of others."

When you follow the path set out by your conscience, your mind will come to embrace the universe. When this happens, you will be able to communicate with your heart. Whenever you start to do something, your conscience will immediately show you the effects of that action. This experience proves that God resides within your heart.

The person who attains this position will enter the state of being of one mind, one body and one thought with God. He or she will live in a world of one circle and one harmony. This is the ideal world, the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth that God desired in the beginning when He created Adam and Eve.

Respected guests, it is now more than 80 years since I began my search for such incredible

secrets of Heaven and began to walk the path to lead humanity. It has been the path of a lonely and pitiful man pushing my way through suffering and difficulties that are unprecedented in the past and unrepeatably in the future. It has been a path that has proven and taught the reality of an omnipresent God. Every one of the six billion people in the world are blind. Though they appear normal, they cannot see even an inch in front of themselves. But this has not kept people from pretending to be philosophers and theologians with respect to Heaven's truth, bringing grief to God throughout history. The providence of restoration that sought to live for the sake of God and take pity on God never even had a chance to begin.

I cannot count the days I spent in tears and lamentation after I came to know this world of God's inner heart. Who could even dare to imagine the grief-stricken God? He has carried out His providence for thousands, even tens of thousands of years after the first human ancestors, whom He created as His children and tried to place in the eternal position of His object partners in true love, fell into the path of the human fall. God was sorrowful and mortified. Anger exploded within Him, and His heart overflowed with grief as He walked this course. He came as the Father and King of glory, but the enemy Satan stole His throne and His position as Parent. Though He was clearly alive and carrying out His providence, people said "He's dead," and they mocked and mistreated Him. Still, He persevered on the path with patient endurance, waiting for the day when human beings would themselves understand the truth. Please understand that it is because God conducts His providence on a foundation of true love, which lives for the sake of others, and on the basis of eternity, that He did not just annihilate the universe and begin again after



witnessing His children descend into the bottomless pit of the human fall.

With the power of His omniscience and omnipotence, He could have judged the world and Satan at once, smashing them to pieces. Though He has this power, He has chosen until now to absorb all the contempt and accusation into Himself. He has placed Himself in a prison-like environment, because He is our Father. Ladies and gentlemen, have you spent even one day before our Father God, shedding tears of sincere sympathy and repentance? Can you stand before God and close your eyes as if to block out how He bites His tongue and endures humankind that inherited the lineage of the devil and became the tool of Satan, and how He waits impatiently for the day of His liberation and release?

This is the reason that my life has been more serious than any other in history. As I walked this fateful course of restoration through indemnity, I had to go the way of the perfection of character in order to stand as the Lord of judgment and determine the sin of the devil Satan and judge him. I had to send as many as four of my young children, whom I loved deeply, to the spirit world, and I have had to cast even my remaining children out into the wilderness.

I stand before you as one who has received Heaven's appointment as Savior and True Parent for the sake of liberating and releasing God and, on that foundation, liberating and releasing humankind. I do not come out of a need for money and power, or honor and fame. For more than 80 years, I have lived oblivious to morning or evening, day or night, even weathering the coldest winters and harshest snow and rain, in order to move as quickly as I could along the heavenly path. Even in the torture chamber, where my flesh was torn from my body and I

was made to vomit blood, I never prayed for God to save me. Instead, my life has been that of a filial son, patriot, saint, and divine son of Heaven and Earth who sheds tears to comfort God's heart as He weeps to look upon the tragic state of His children. I left my parents and homeland behind to follow the straight and narrow path to human salvation, that is, the path of true love that lives for the sake of others. My life of never compromising and never acting in a cowardly manner may seem incredibly pitiful and bleak from a worldly point of view.

No torture or punishment could make me compromise from the heavenly path. Neither could six imprisonments stand in the way of the True Parent's search for his children. As I sat in a cold prison cell and watched drops of water fall from an eave, I pledged to myself, "Just as those droplets will eventually bore a hole through a boulder, the day will certainly come when these hot tears that fall from my eyes will melt the heart of God frozen in grief and liberate and release Him." That is how I have lived. It has been a sacrificial course of practicing a love that loves the enemy more than my own children and of offering everything to teach all six billion people in the world.

In line with this, I went to America in the early 1970s, and announced, "I have come as a fire fighter to extinguish a fire and as a physician to cure a disease." It is important that we understand that, more than 30 years later, humanity has entered a new age. Finally, heavenly fortune is settling on the planet Earth. The blood, sweat, and tears I have shed on the course of restoration through indemnity for the sake of human salvation are now beginning to bear fruit.

In 2001, at the opening of the 21<sup>st</sup> century, I dedicated the “Coronation Ceremony of God’s Kingship,” offering to Him the day of His liberation and release. This marked the beginning of the opening of the age of God’s direct dominion. On that foundation, the “Coronation Ceremony of the King of World Peace” was held this year on March 23 in a Senate building of the United States Congress. World leaders of Judaism, Christianity and Islam and members of the United States Congress gathered to crown me as the king of world peace. How can this possibly be a human work? Just as the French prophet Nostradamus prophesied, and as is clearly recorded in the Orient’s greatest book of prophesies, “Kyeok-Am-Yu-Rok,” Sun Myung Moon has come as the one who has received Heaven’s appointment and fulfilled the responsibilities of humanity’s True Parent and the king of peace. So now, leaders from all walks of life and from all over the world are surging forward in a giant wave to join the ranks of people working to build the Peace Kingdom on this earth. They are acknowledging that peace cannot be achieved without my help. This is true not only on the Korean peninsula, the only place in the world where the conflict between democracy and Communism still divides an innocent people and land, but also in the Middle East, which has become the most serious and bloody conflict threatening world peace.

On April 10 this year, I declared the “release of the angelic world,” the “release of Cain and Abel,” and the “release of the Parents of Cheon-ju, Cheon-ji, Cheon-ji-in.” [Parents of the Cosmos, of Heaven and Earth, and of Heaven, Earth and Humankind.] By marking May 1 with the declaration, “God’s Homeland and the Peace Kingdom Are Built on the Foundation of the Realm of His Liberation and Release,” I am completing the spiritual conditions on many

levels that are needed for God to exercise His authority of all-immanence, all-authority, all-power and all-transcendence. Together with God's liberation and release, a world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness is spreading across this land. In this respect, there is a special meaning to today's commemoration of the 50th anniversary of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity, which I established.

Heavenly fortune is with each of you present here today. Though our time together is short, you can become people of the Kingdom of Heaven simply by living according to what I have taught you today. That is, first live in the certainty of God's existence to the point that you can feel His presence against your skin. Second, be certain of the reality of the spirit world and use your life on Earth to prepare for your eternal life in the spirit world. Third, live in attendance to your conscience as you would your teacher, your God, or your parents.

The flames of true love, now fanned by the spring breezes of the 21st century, are spreading like a wildfire across the Earth. Exchange marriages are becoming accepted among young people belonging to traditionally enemy countries as a matter of faith. Just as water, air and light will flow to fill even the smallest space, the movement of true love is flowing and covering the Earth. Young people of intellect who will inherit God's love, God's life and God's lineage and settle the Peace Kingdom on the Earth are now waking from their sleep.

I hope that you, too, will join the ranks of the owners of Cheon Il Guk [the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth] who are to "establish His Kingdom and His righteousness," and become a revolutionary army of true love, putting into

practice the truth of true love that grows larger the more that it is given.

Father says:

American women are usually too proud and when they see men, they consider them as their slaves. They behave like queens, commanding their husbands, but Father denies that kind of action. Upon seeing her husband, a woman should have the attitude that she is seeing God who is there to complete herself. Your ideal partner is the one who makes you complete and helps you to find God.

Do you understand clearly? Don't treat your husband lightly. (2-6-94)

Our way of life is 180 degrees opposite from the conventional way. We are so strict and even puritanical, in a way, because by living this way we are creating a revolution. We are turning the wheel of history around in a completely opposite direction. We are breaking past concepts which have become habits, embedded even in our cells!

This is the position of the Unification Church. Our mission and responsibility are great. Upon our shoulders rest God's dispensation and all of human history. We are the ones to realign human history in accordance with God's dispensation. (1-18-81)

When you walk down the aisle at your wedding, you must have no thoughts of the girls you dated in the past; you must never criticize your heavenly bride according to the standards of the fallen world, wishing she were prettier, or taller, or whatever. You must regard your wife as God's gift to you; your blessed spouse is the best one possible for you, much better than a king or

queen. You are a son of God marrying a daughter of God; you are marrying a princess! There is no greater position in the world than that.

Don't defile your mind and think about your past fallen sexual experiences. You should consider your previous loves your worst enemies. You must cut off from that past; you must become clean men and women when you enter the Blessing. Cut off all the strings attaching you to the satanic world and free yourself; then you can cross over into the heavenly realm. (12-27-81)

Why did God make a world which requires that men and women marry? It is because He wanted to expand the horizon of love beyond the individual on the horizontal level to the couple on the vertical level. Each man represents the entire masculine world; each woman represents the entire feminine world. When they come together, they represent the universe and the total image of God.

Marriage is not just the unity of one man and one woman but of the male character and the female character. In other words, by loving your spouse, you are loving the realm of masculinity or femininity. Thus the woman seeks to understand the man and the man seeks to understand the woman. The unity between the male and female world takes place in marriage. Each couple represents the harmony of the entire universe. That kind of couple is what God has been longing to see here on earth.

It is beautiful to see a young man and woman get married and then grow old together. Eventually the wife can say, "My darling, in the process of living with you and loving you, I have earned these gray hairs." And the man can only say, "Thank you, my dear. My hair, too, has turned

gray after all these years of sharing love.” Each can say, “This elderly skin of mine has changed in the process of giving my energy in loving you.” Such a loving elderly couple is beautiful to behold. They can look forward to an even greater fulfillment of their love in the spiritual world. They will be rejuvenated into the state of permanent youth when they are elevated into the next world.

As people live in this world and unite with each other horizontally, they practice becoming the objects to God’s love. Then the day of departure from this world comes which we call death, but it is not really death. Rather, it is the point of transformation and elevation into the permanent world. That is where the love of God is complete; There you become grafted into the vertical love of God.

You will not only have give and take between husband and wife; you will also have give and take with the origin of love—God. God will never come into you until husband and wife are completely united together. It doesn’t matter what sort of external form your relationship takes but only whether you are completely melted into one. Only then do you totally represent the image of God so that His love can flow into you.

The *Divine Principle* teaches about the dual essentialities of God. When a man and woman representing the dual essentialities unite totally in love, they totally represent the dual image of God. How wonderful and dramatic that is! When you are totally united in love, even though you grow old, you will be elevated into the realm of the love of God and that vertical love will come into you, and you will be rejuvenated to the point of teenagers again! That is the point of vertical youth.

Your married life is a horizontal love life and you will grow older, but then you will be transformed into youths again, vertical teenagers. Without doing this, you cannot become a master of this world because there is no way you can connect with God as your true subject.

This is a beautiful truth. You are born as the princes and princesses of love. You must become kings and queens of love and create the kingdom of love. That is God's ideal and that is the true purpose for your being born. Human dignity and value is that great. We were born for the perfection of love. Do you follow?

Therefore, nothing should become an obstacle in our pursuit of this love, not even death. We were conceived in love, born in love, and we grow up in order to fulfill that love. Ultimately we are transformed into the ultimate love relationship with God. That is the purpose of life. When you get older you can think that the time for the ultimate maturity of love is near and it can be an exciting thing. Old age need not be gloomy at all but rather a time of looking forward to a new rejuvenation of life with God. How exciting that is!

There cannot be perfection of love for a single man or woman. It is only as a man and woman together, centered upon God, that you can look forward to perfection. (11-1-83)

Although you can say that God exists, perhaps you feel, "So He does, but what does He have to do with me? And what do I have to do with Him?" The relationship may seem distant to you. You might think about God's qualities, such as His omnipotence and His omnipresence. Those are qualities which people often think of first when they think about God. But just knowing these things does not make us feel closer to God.



In fact, some people think, “I don’t particularly like the fact that I have no privacy before God and that He has power over my life!”

There is one quality of God, however, which automatically draws us closer to Him and that is His true love. Don’t you feel good when you think that God loves you? (1-22-84)

Thus when men and women reach a certain age, they start to experience feelings of love. They want to know and understand love and they want to be together. Why do men and women want to be united? The reason is very important and simple. As an individual, a man or a woman cannot be a total object to God. Men represent one half of God and women represent the other half. So in order to reflect the total image of God, men and women have to come together.

Just as we have two eyes that can focus properly only together, when men and women come together in unity, their focus will also converge properly. Men and women are supposed to come together in that kind of unity, which we call love unity. Then God can come in; the dwelling of God is with them. When men and women come together in such a manner, God will embrace them and say, “Indeed, you are my image, my perfect image. I take delight and joy in you.”

One thing is certain: in the entire history of humanity, no one has persevered more or suffered more for the sake of true love than I have. I have truly lived an uncompromising way of life for this purpose. I am ready even now to give up my life. Ultimately the world is destined to come under the domain of true love. True love and the power of the universe have protected me throughout my life and that is the reason I have come this far. Now I am ready to guide the world to join in true love.

You must be proud that you are participating in the Unification movement, which is going after only the absolute standard. There is no halfway standard, but everything is absolute—absolute words, absolute love, absolute actions. This is the way you are committed to go, so you must be very proud of this. (11-12-85)

The motion of love joins together with the vertical line coming down and a gigantic circular movement is begun. In other words, the love of God along the vertical line is always circling. At the same time, men and women are also making circular motion in their love. This is another element of universal principle—there is no straight line or movement in God's creation; it is always a circling movement. Everything comes to a certain point and then returns, then comes back, and so forth. When you are living with this 100 percent commitment of true love, you don't have to worry or have ulcers. You can always have serenity and peace of mind, knowing that as you stay in the center, everything always comes back to you. You are the winner. When there is 100 percent commitment, there is 100 percent freedom. The tiny little child can climb all over his grandfather; he has that kind of total freedom. The big, muscular husband can lay his head on his wife's lap. That is what we call the romantic, dramatic life of men and women, where you enjoy true freedom within true love.

*The Day of All Things 6-7-86*

A couple may find the going very difficult and wonder if they can continue; but the next day they find they can rise and go on. Of course they can do it! They were the only ones who worried that they couldn't. Everything must move around; without movement, no unity can take place. What is up goes down and what is down rises; the front goes to the back and the back becomes the front; left and right will constantly

change position. As long as you stand still, you can never make progress. You must have motion. What makes motion? Only love. Love moves people. What does God actually need: man and woman, or love? Which does he long for most? God created man and woman—not just one being but two—as His objects of true love. Within Himself, God contains both plus and minus natures. Once man and woman achieve unity, they revolve and become like God Himself; they become the perfect image of God. Once they completely unite as a couple, the next stage is to achieve vertical oneness with God. When this happens, where will God dwell: above them, between them, or in their center? He will be right at their center.

*The Glory of the Victor 8-31-86*

The greatest of all statements made by Jesus Christ was, “Love your enemy.” The power of that statement can conquer the world.

*We Shall Live In the Original Homeland 7-1-87*

We all have a physical father and mother, don't we? What is the difference between the physical father and the True Father? All things want to turn away from a father of the fallen lineage, but everything in the universe welcomes and loves the True Father. In the Unification Church, you consider Reverend Moon your True Father. What is the actual difference between worldly fathers and the True Father? One has true love and the other does not, so it is a big difference. The true child, true family, true society, true nation, true world, and a true lineage which are eternally unchanging are connected by love all the way up to God Himself.

*The Blessed Family is Very Precious 4-5-87*

Do you understand clearly the concept of true love? True love is defined as love that is both vertical and horizontal and whose expression is welcome everywhere. True love is not merely

the horizontal love of the contemporary age; it also means love towards our ancestors and descendants. Only with such a vertical and horizontal love can we create a sphere, which is our home sweet home, the perfect love which fulfills all directions. In other words, true love is the base upon which we can both give and receive vertical and horizontal love. Centering upon an individual, true love can expand to the worldwide level. True love is the one love which is applicable in every situation and brings happiness to all. True love is not just for men or women, not just horizontal or vertical, not just for Orientals or Westerners. It is the one love which can apply to everyone, whether they are from the west or east, man or woman, young or old. True love binds the realms of east and west and makes them whole. What is too low to be raised by true love? What is too high is lowered a bit by true love, to suit the occasion. What is indented is filled a bit by true love, to suit the occasion. What protrudes is absorbed a bit by true love. Such things true love does automatically. I talk about love almost every chance I get. Is it because I have nothing else to talk about? Actually I wear myself out speaking about true love to you. I speak and speak and get excited about it—even if no one responds! The atmosphere of the spirit world is that of love, and those unable to love will suffocate and go to hell. In the spirit world, God is at the very center, and everyone tries very hard to get as close as possible to Him.

*The Way to Grow 8-30-87*

The universe is far more precise than a computer, moving according to law. No heavenly body can deviate from the laws of nature. What would happen if the sun and earth moved at random? There would be incredible chaos and catastrophe in that case, but in reality the planets have stayed on course every minute for millions of years.

They will not deviate from cosmic law. How could the universe be that precise? The communists and other atheists explain it as being a natural phenomenon, but there is a loophole in their argument. Can randomness create the precision of law and nature? Can a random mind project regularity? Even the slightest deviation in a rocket's plotted course to the moon can create a catastrophe.

Our solar system alone has many satellites but this solar system is just one of many systems. There are billions of systems like ours moving in the universe, so can you say that it just happened without someone's planning it? There are billions of cells in the human body, all of them differentiated. They are all specific for one function or another but they are harmonized together to make one man; they all have the same purpose.

Could man make chunks of gold appear at his command? Even if he prayed for years and years or produced sophisticated machinery, man could not create gold. Helpless man is trying to evaluate the universe but it is impossible. Man is incapable of judging the universal law and the universal system, because man is merely a small part of it and not capable of knowing everything.

Why do you have eyelashes and eyebrows and what would you do without them? Did your eyes just happen to appear as they are? Did they know ahead of time what conditions in the atmosphere they would encounter, and prepare to be protected by blinking eyelids? Did your eyes make themselves, knowing ahead of time about drying winds and dust and hot weather so that they could provide for eyebrows and blinking? Of course not.

The eyes didn't know ahead of time, but the important thing is that someone did know! Someone knew and planned and provided for the eyes to encounter dry weather and dust. Is the eye the result of some random action or whim? Who planned ahead? When we pursue this more deeply we come to the question of whether matter or spirit came first. If you ask a communist whether the eye knew ahead of time that it should be equipped with eyelids, he will have no answer. He cannot deny the logic that a universal intelligence must have existed before the eye. Before the eye could be created the concept was already in someone's mind, someone who knew the necessity for eyes and knew exactly which design would be best.

I do not possess universal intelligence because I am a result. I didn't know where I came from and it was not my will that brought me here to earth. There must be a great wisdom which preceded any existence here on earth. We call him God. Ask the communists about how to revolutionize eyes and how to change the law so that eyes are upside down or so that one is in front and one in the rear. Can you revolutionize how your nose perceives smells or how your mouth detects taste? What the communists are trying to revolutionize is the economic system, but the economy is not one of man's higher-level activities. The communists proclaim that a person's occupation is what determines his personality and his value, but should something that insignificant be man's master?

The modern world is divided into four basic cultural spheres—the Oriental or Confucian cultural sphere, the Buddhist cultural sphere, the Islamic sphere of Asia Minor and the Judeo-Christian sphere of the Western world. If there is a God, He must be striving towards one world. He has one love which will govern the entire

world and one culture which He would like to see throughout the world. God doesn't want to see America clinging to its one way of living, separate from other countries. God wants one concept of love to make a cultural sphere which will permeate one nation and then spread to all nations of the world.

Satan has always been trying to absolutely control the world, but when the complete revelation of God's truth is given and the Messiah comes, then Satan knows he has no hope of success.

We will expose to the world what Satan has been doing and who he is. Satan has been winning for 6,000 years but at this time I am pushing Satan into a corner and telling him to stop! (October 1, 1977)

The following is from a speech Sun Myung Moon gave on his Day of Hope tour in America in the early 1970s. On October 28, 1973 he spoke in New Orleans. He began by saying:

Ladies and gentlemen, thank you very much for coming tonight. My topic this evening is, "The Future of Christianity."

Tonight I am going to speak about some new revelations from God which are very vital to the understanding of all Christians. I will also frequently mention the chosen people of Israel. I am sure there are many Christians and Jewish people in the audience. I dearly love all Christian brothers and sisters, and I have high esteem for the Jewish people. I beg you to understand before I begin that what I will say in no way reflects my personal feeling. I am only bearing witness to the truth.

Sometimes testimony to the truth is a painful task. Yet it is a mission that it is my duty to

fulfill. The content of my message tonight may be contrary to your previous understandings. Some things may be very new to you. May I ask you to think over seriously what you hear.

Unless I had something new to reveal, I would not come here to speak to you at all. Why should I come if only to repeat the things that you already know? I would like for you and me to spend this time together in open mindedness so that the spirit of God can speak directly into our hearts. Jesus taught in his Sermon on the Mount:

*Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied. (Matt. 5:3,5,6)*

Tonight I humbly ask you to be the poor in spirit. I ask you to be the meek, and I ask you to become those who hunger and thirst for righteousness. Then we will all see the Kingdom of Heaven, and we shall all be satisfied.

He ended his speech saying:

Ladies and gentlemen, I believe my message is absolutely clear and simple. God intended to begin the history of goodness in Adam. But Adam fell. God worked to restore history and begin anew in Jesus Christ. But the people of his time lacked faith in him and did not give him a chance. Therefore, the promise of the Lord of the Second Advent will be fulfilled. He is destined to come to earth as the Son of Man in the flesh. He comes as the third Adam. He will take a bride and thereby bring about the most joyful day of heavenly matrimony, referred to as “the marriage supper of the Lamb” in the book of Revelation. He will fulfill the role of True Parents. True



ancestry from God will be established and heaven on earth can then be literally achieved.

We cannot doubt that Christianity today is in a definite crisis. This is a crisis parallel to the time of Jesus, when the established religious institutions failed the Son of God. We recognize this crisis of our time; but we can also see through the haze to the brightly shining day of new hope.

#### GREATEST OPPORTUNITY

The end of the world is at hand, not only for Christians but for all people throughout the world. The new history of God will begin with the arrival of the Lord. Blessed are those who see him and accept him. It is the hope of Christianity to recognize, receive, and accept the Lord of the Second Advent. The chance has arrived for all of us. The greatest opportunity in any man's lifetime is now knocking at our door. Please be humble, and open yourself to great new hope!

This is the time for unprecedented spiritual awakening. I want you to open your eyes and ears to perceive the truth. This is my hope, that by sharing this message with you, we might unite to prepare for the glorious day of the arrival of the Lord. Let us see the God of history, let us understand the God of providence, and let us embrace the living God in our own lives.

#### NEW TRUTH

Today is my last day in this city. I hope you will investigate these matters thoroughly. There is opportunity in New Orleans to come to our church and study, or attend our workshops and explore the truth of the *Divine Principle*. I would not have come here if I did not bring with me

new things to tell you. I am revealing new truth. This alone should be a compelling reason for you to look into the depths of this message.

I hope that, as I said in the beginning of our evening together, you will consider these ideas seriously, and pray to God. He will answer you.

Thank you very much.

The following is from a book of quotes of Sun Myung Moon titled *God's Warning to the World*:

The person to be chosen as God's prophet must be one of the people living in our evil world. But he or she must be a person of faith who can demonstrate worthiness to be used by God, showing absolute faith. To do this the person must give up all worldly success and completely separate from this evil world. He must purify himself by cutting off all evil attachments. He will not be popular in the evil world. God is absolute good and therefore the exact opposite of evil. That is why evil always persecutes a person of God.

Noah was such a man chosen by God and scorned by the evil world. God instructed Noah to build a ship. He sent Noah to the heights of a mountain instead of down by the riverside or to the seashore. God's command was so ridiculous in the eyes of the evil world that many people laughed at Noah. He was ridiculed, not because people thought him a particularly funny man, but because he followed God's instructions so faithfully. The eyes of the world could not understand the way of God. In this manner, with such implausible instructions, God could test the faith of the man he had chosen as His champion. This is what happened in Noah's day.

And at the time of Abraham it was no different. God called Abraham, the son of an idol-maker, and commanded him, "Leave your home at once!" God does not allow for any compromise. God takes a position where evil can be totally denied. In no other way can good begin.

God has said He will start a new history, in which no element of evil will remain. God demands complete response from human beings. Those who follow God's direction must begin from absolute denial of the evil world. That is why Jesus Christ taught: "He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for my sake will find it." (Matt. 10:39) He also said, "a man's foes will be those of his own household." (Matt. 10:36)

You may ask, what kind of message is this? This is God's way, to choose His own people and put them in a position where they will be rejected by evil. Otherwise His champion can do no good for God. From the point of view of God's standard, then, modern Christians have been having a very easy time. This is very strange, because there is no easy way indicated in Christian teaching. I wonder how many Christians are really serious about following the path of God? God's demand is absolute. It allows for no middle ground.

Let me tell you something about my background. I was raised a Christian in Korea. Christianity is the core of all religions. The reason for this is that in Christianity we teach the love and life relationship with God and the way of sacrificing ourselves for the sake of others. That's why I chose Christianity. I thought it was only too natural to draw the conclusion that in Christianity alone, and through Christianity alone, we can save the whole world, because there we are taught to have the relationship

between God and ourselves based upon Jesus' divine love and life.

During the springtime of my youth I spent every day experiencing the most desperate, suffering situations in human life: labor camps, coal mining, begging, dock work, farming, fishing. I looked at every aspect of human life, even the world of prostitutes. I learned why women become prostitutes and why men go to prostitutes. I studied all the miseries of human life.

When I was a student in Tokyo, I rode on the railway looking for places where the most suffering people were living. Even on rainy days I would get off the train and go and sit on the bench beside unfortunate looking people and make friends with them. I always thought to myself, "What if this man were my elder brother or my father and he was suffering on my account, what could I do for him?"

I observed the students at my university. They were always laughing, talking, and behaving very boisterously. I compared myself with them and thought, "Your laughter is meaningless; it has no weight. But through my silence and prayer, as I seek the solutions to life's problems, people will find hope in the future." I knew that the silly gaiety of my fellow students would pass away like a puff of smoke, but the sorrow and sadness I was sharing with the downtrodden of society would bring a new future for the world.

This is how I spent my entire youth, going to the places of poverty and misery, visiting the homes of miners and laborers. Also, I acquainted myself with middle-class people and upper-class people, even saving money and spending a week in the finest hotel. In my village, even though I had never committed a crime, people began to

wonder about me and I could not move about freely or live my life freely. I was thinking of the nation and the world. Because of that, I was completely misunderstood. People would laugh at me, point their fingers at me. Once I undertook my life's mission, I encountered opposition on every level. My village opposed me, the society opposed me, and the nation opposed me. The most severe opposition came from established Christianity. Ministers and elders of the churches were pointing their fingers at me, accusing me of being a heretic, telling their parishioners, "Don't even go near Rev. Moon; he has a demon!" My relatives were mistreated simply because they were related to me. If I went to a village inn or to a restaurant, I was not welcome. I did nothing wrong and I committed no crime. All I was doing was pursuing the highest possible goal, which they could not understand.

Under such circumstances, winning a true friend and creating a small organization was not easy. But Jesus and the spiritual world were always on my side. In the early days of the Unification Church, nobody witnessed for the church. Members came through contact and guidance from the Spirit.

During the Korean War, it took me four months to travel by foot from North Korea to Pusan. In Korea men wear a kind of white pajamas. Taking four months, you cannot imagine how dirty it became; it was so dirty I put it inside out. There was no sleeping place, only open space. It was December, so it was very cold when I got to Pusan. To avoid this night coldness, I went to the military harbor for labor, because it was easier to work than sleep.

In the daytime I went to the mountains; among the trees I had a place to sleep, and time for myself I enjoyed it. When I went to work I told

interesting stories, and the workers would gather around me and bring me food. But I could not live like that all the time, so I had a small hut, hardly better than a dog house, a very simple dwelling place with mud and rocks on the walls and roof. There was no flat land where I was going to build. So I built up a slope. Where I built it there is a spring which passes through the middle of the floor. With boxes I made a temporary roof. The size of the room was about six feet long. Still I wore those four-month-old clothes. There was nowhere to put them in the laundry. In that humble situation spiritually chosen people found me. Even though I wore those clothes, they came.

Then how can we know clearly the path of God? Let us examine the history of God's providence. Today we are anticipating the end of the world. God has made previous attempts to end the evil world. For example, the time of Noah: That was a crossroads in history, when God wanted to bring an end to evil and begin the world of goodness. Noah was the central figure chosen in God's dispensation. To better understand Noah's mission and the meaning of the end of the world, we want to know more fully how the evil history began.

In the Garden of Eden, God gave Adam and Eve a commandment. That commandment was the word of God. Then Satan approached and enticed them with a lie. And that lie was the word of evil. Adam and Eve were in a position to choose between the two words: The truth was on one side, and a lie was on the other. They chose the lie.

Because this was the process of the fall, at the end of the world God will give humankind truth. The words of God will come through His prophet. When people accept the words of God

they will then pass from death to life, because truth leads to life. Human beings died in a lie, and in truth we will be reborn.

Therefore judgment comes by words. These words of God's judgment are revealed by His chosen prophets. This is the process of the ending of the world. Those who obey and listen to the new word of truth shall have life. Those who deny the word will continue to live in death.

God chose Noah to declare the word. Noah's announcement was, "The flood is coming. The salvation is the ark." The people could have saved themselves by listening to Noah's words. However, the people treated Noah as if he were a crazy man, and they perished—because they opposed the word of God. According to the Bible, only the eight people of Noah's immediate family became passengers on the ark. Only these eight believed, and only these eight were saved.

God had said to Noah, "I have determined to make an end of all flesh; for the earth is filled with violence through them; behold. I will destroy them with the earth." (Gen. 6:13) Did this actually happen? We know the evil people perished but was the physical world demolished in the process? No. This passage was not literally fulfilled, and God did not destroy the earth. God did eradicate the people and abolish evil sovereignty, leaving only the good people of Noah's family. This was God's way to begin to restore the original world of goodness through Noah.

If God had fully consummated His restoration at that time, then we would have heard no more about the end of the world. Once the perfect world of goodness is realized, another end of the world is not necessary. Nothing could interfere with the eternal reign of God's perfect kingdom.

But the very fact that we anticipate the end of the world today is proof that the providence did not thus succeed at the time of Noah. What happened to Noah after the flood should be fully explained, but I cannot spend too much time on that subject tonight. To make a long story short, once again, sin crept into Noah's family through his son, Ham. God's flood judgment was thereby nullified, and evil human history continued, leading to the time of Jesus Christ.

With the coming of Christ, God again attempted to end the world. Jesus came to start the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Thus, the first words Jesus spoke were, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand." Indeed, the time of Jesus Christ's ministry was the time for the end of the world. That great and terrible day was prophesied by Malachi, about 400 years before the birth of Jesus: "For behold, the day comes, burning like an oven, when all the arrogant and all evil-doers will be stubble; the day that comes shall burn them up, says the Lord of hosts, so that it will leave them neither root nor branch." (Mal. 4: 1)

Was the judgment of Jesus Christ done by literal fire? Did the day come at the time of Jesus when everything literally turned to ashes? No, we know it did not. Since these things prophesied did not literally happen at that time, some people say that such prophecy must have been meant for the time of the Second Advent. But this cannot be the case.

John the Baptist came to the world as the last prophet; Jesus said: "... all the prophets and the law prophesied until John." (Matt. 11: 13) The coming of John the Baptist should have brought to a close prophecy and the Mosaic Law. This is what Jesus said would happen. The purpose of all prophecy before Jesus was to prepare for his



coming, and to indicate what was to be fulfilled up to the time of his coming. These prophecies are not for the time of the Lord at the second advent. God sent His son Jesus into the world, intending full salvation of spirit and flesh to be accomplished. The second coming was made necessary only by lack of consummation at the time of the first coming.

Why then was the time of Jesus the time for the end of the world? We already know the answer. It is because Jesus came to end evil sovereignty and bring forth God's sovereignty upon the earth. This was the end of the Old Testament Age and the beginning of the age of the New Testament. Jesus brought the new words of truth.

How did the people receive the gospel which he brought? They did not receive and honor his teachings. They were prisoners to the letter of the Old Testament and could not perceive the presence of the spirit of God in the new revelation. It is ironic that Jesus fell victim to the very prophecies that were to testify to him as the Son of God. By the letter of the Mosaic Law he was judged an offender. Blindly his teachings and love were rejected.

#### NEW COMMANDMENT OF GOD

At the time of Jesus many learned people, many religious leaders and many people prominent in society who were well-versed in the Law and the Prophets were waiting for a Messiah. How happy they would have been to have their Messiah recite the Old Testament exactly, syllable by syllable and word by word! But Jesus Christ did not come to repeat the Mosaic Law. He came to pronounce a new commandment of God. People missed the whole point. And Jesus was accused. His opponents said to him, "We stone you for no

good work, but for blasphemy; because you, being a man, make yourself God.” (John 10:33)

The Bible states: “And they reviled him [one of Jesus’ disciples], saying, ‘You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. We know that God has spoken to Moses, but as for this man, we do not know where he comes from.’” (John 9:28-29) This was the way people looked at Jesus. Many who diligently obeyed the letter of the Mosaic Law disobeyed Jesus Christ. The most devout of the religious leaders were the first ones to be judged by Jesus’ words and resurrection.

## JUDGMENT

Now at this time I would like to clarify the meaning of “judgment by fire.” We read in the New Testament: “...the heavens will be kindled and dissolved, and the elements will melt with fire!” (11 Peter 3:12) How can this fantastic prophecy come true? Will it happen literally? No. The statement has symbolic meaning. God would not destroy His earth, His stars and all creation without realizing His ideal on earth. If He did so, then God would become the God of defeat. And who would be His conqueror? It would be Satan. This can never happen to God.

Even on our human level, once we determine to do something, we see it through to its completion. How much more so will God almighty accomplish His will. When God speaks of judgment by fire in the Bible, He does not mean he will bring judgment by literal flames. The significant meaning is a symbolic one.

Let us now consider another Biblical passage which speaks of fire. Jesus proclaimed, “I came to cast fire upon the earth; and would that it were

already kindled!” (Luke 12:49) Did Jesus throw literal, blazing fire about? Of course not.

The fire in the Bible is symbolic. It stands for the word of God. This is why James 3:6 states, “the tongue is a fire” The tongue speaks the word, and the word is from God.

Jesus himself said, “He who rejects me and does not receive my sayings has a judge; the word that I have spoken will be his judge on the last day.” (John 12:48)

In contemporary society, the word of the court executes judgment. The word is the law. In this universe, God is in the position of judge. Jesus came as the advocate with authority to oppose Satan, the prosecutor of human beings. Satan accuses us with his words, but these are false charges. Jesus champions the cause of believers, and his standard is the word of truth. God pronounces the sentence: His love is the standard, and love is His word. There is no difference between the earthly court and the heavenly court, in that both conduct their trials by words, not by fire.

So the world will not be burned up by literal fire when it is judged. The Bible states the Lord Jesus will slay him [the evil one] with the breath of his mouth . . . “ (II Thess. 2:8) The word of God is the breath of his mouth. Jesus came to slay the wicked by the word of God, and “. . . he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips he shall slay the wicked.” (Is. 11:4) What then is the “rod of his mouth?” We take this symbol to mean his tongue — through which he speaks the Word of God.

Let’s resolve this point completely. Look to where Jesus was instructing the people: “Truly,

truly, I say to you, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me, has eternal life; he does not come into judgment, but has passed from death to life.” (John 5:24) We pass from death to life through words of truth. God will not send you the Messiah to burn you up. He will not send you the Messiah to set your houses afire or destroy your society. But if we reject the Word of God spoken by the Lord, we leave no choice open except to be condemned by judgment. Here is the reason why.

In the beginning God created human beings and the universe by His Word—the logos. Man and woman denied the Word of God and fell. Spiritual death has reigned ever since. Through His salvation work, God has been recreating us. We fell by disobedience to God’s Word, and we shall be recreated by obedience to the same Word of God. The Word of God is given by the Lord. Accepting the Word brings life out of death. Such death is the hell in which we live. Thus the Word of God is the judge, and it will bring upon you a far more profound effect than the hottest flames.

The following is excerpts from a speech of Father Moon titled “Proclamation of the Messiah — The Reappearance of the Second Coming and the Completed Testament Era” (January 10, 1993):

Reappearance refers to the fact that 2,000 years ago the Messiah came. The 2,000-year history since then was a re-indemnification. The second advent of the Messiah took place at the end of World War II. However, he had to re-indemnify Christian history during the last 40 years, and at last the proclamation of the coming of the Messiah now has taken place.

We all know that if the will of God had been done at the time of creation, there would have been no need for a second coming, because

salvation would not have been necessary. The purpose of creation would have been achieved at that time. Heaven on earth and in heaven would have come into existence naturally, and the history of restoration would not have had to come about. That Kingdom of Heaven would have started as a family unit and extended into the clan, the society, the nation, the world and the spirit world. Adam's family would have formed the world at that time. This family would have been the center of the clan, society and world.

## BUILDING BLOCKS

If Adam's family had become perfect, the perfect clan, society, nation and world would have come to exist naturally, without even trying. So the perfection of Adam's family was the prototype for all perfected beings. Then who is Adam and who is Eve? Adam and Eve are the king and queen who represent heaven and earth. We can see that all men and women desire to become kings and queens themselves. This is because that is the way they were created. That kingship, starting from the family king, would lead to the king of the clan, nation, world and spirit world. Who would inherit the position of king? The elder son. So the family is the unit, and as the number of families increases, so does the Kingdom. The family is the building block of the Kingdom.

### The Results of the Fall of Man

Thus, with God's purpose in mind, we can look at the transition from the Old Testament era to the New Testament era, and the transition today to the Completed Testament era. All of these things took place as a result of the fall. This is a rather complicated process of salvation, which

would not have been necessary if Adam's family had not fallen.

What became of the family because of the fall? Both man and woman left God and went to Satan. The ideal of the Kingdom of Heaven vanished. To be saved means to correct their blood lineage. Without correcting the lineage, God can take no part in His creation, especially in fallen human life. Today we lament over all the evil we see. Why did the perfect God let this happen? It was because of the fall. So the satanic world expanded from its satanic origin. The purpose of salvation is to do anything and everything necessary to restore the results of the fall at every level.

Because man and woman did not start in God's lineage, they have no foundation to connect to God. Centering on Satan, Adam followed Satan, Eve followed Adam, Cain followed Eve and Abel followed Cain. But what we see today in True Parents is Adam following God, Eve following Adam, Cain following Eve and Abel following Cain. These two patterns are completely opposite, 180 degrees different. One is hell, the other, heaven.

When we look at the world today, what do we see? Hell. Is that God's world or Satan's world? Satan's. What about the great nation of America? It is in Satan's world. False love, not true love, reigns. Where is true love and a true lineage? We cannot find it anywhere. Lineage comes from the love between husband and wife. So the purpose of salvation is to put Adam and Eve into their true position. In order to cure a disease, you have to operate on the sick person. For God, this operation is nothing other than the method of straightening out the lineage, changing the lineage and putting true love into it.

Through the Bible we see God and Adam, father and son. Satan took Eve from God and then took Adam from God, and then he took the children. We have to restore this by paying the price. Satan took Eve, and then through the children went deeper into the abyss. Restoration had to start from Abel, the last in line. God took hold of Abel and worked His restoration strategy. What is this strategy? It is to reach Cain by working directly through Abel. After the fall, the brothers became enemies. So as a result of the fall, the members of what should have been a united family all became enemies of each other.

Satan's objective is to separate and keep divided, so he can exercise his dominion. God's purpose is to make one — one world composed of united families. God's world would look like one huge individual man. Satan deforms that and divides it as much as possible. By doing so, he stops God and perpetuates his own evil reign. In history, what God is trying to do and what Satan is trying to do are completely opposite. Satan encourages separation and fighting. God tries to have people sacrificially love and unite. These are completely opposite. In the Last Days, what do we see? Satan's world will become very apparent in human life from the family to the clan, nation, world and spirit world. It is completely ungodly; it is something which God hates.

On the worldwide level, through the first, second and third world wars, God has been separating what is His side from what is Satan's side. By doing so, God has expanded His domain. Looking at history, we clearly can see that Satan strikes first. But then God, who is beaten first, eventually is the victor. It is Satan's pattern to strike first and God's pattern to be struck, then win. We can see this in everyday life as well. If an elder brother or sister strikes any of their brothers or sisters first, everyone, including the parents, takes the side of the one who is struck.

God is always on the side of the one who is struck. In the three world wars, the ones who struck first, lost.

We must understand that Christianity played an important role here. In both the First and Second World Wars, England and America were struck first. In all three wars the aggressors looked as if they would win, but then they eventually lost, because God was not with them. We can see so clearly that God is struck first and then gains it back. In school we may see a person who, although he is not doing anything wrong, is persecuted and suffers. But at the end, good always wins. We can draw another logical conclusion: the better religions are persecuted more, because Satan does not want them to continue. But God, through these important religions, tries to do away with Satan. Satan also knows that through these religions restoration is continuing, so he tries to stop them.

Where does this pattern of fighting and struggle originate? It originates in the individual's mind and body. The mind is on God's side and the body is on Satan's side. The struggle expands from the individual to the family, clan, nation and world, and the world will divide into religious and non-religious spheres. This is symbolized by the two thieves at Jesus' crucifixion. They represent the left and right wings, which fight against each other. Also, Barabbas, who escaped crucifixion, represents Islam, which fights against Christianity. Christianity lined up with the right wing and Islam lined up with the left wing; so this great separation takes place in the Last Days. We see the division of left and right wings in Korea and the division between religions in the Middle East. The world-level task is how to solve these divisions and unite the two sides. The satanic world must come to an end. When the satanic world comes to an end, God's world must begin,



which means that God has to take over and rearrange the world.

#### STRICT DISCIPLINE

The base of Satan's world is satanic families and nations. Take America, for example. The typical family will have three generations — grandfather, father and son. But we see that these three generations are fighting among each other. The family is almost annihilated. The country itself is more divided than united. It is being reduced to total individualism. Individualism is based on the one who doesn't care for the nation, tribe or family. He eventually comes to deny even his own purpose. This is what we see, to our dismay, in America. To hippies there is no world and no family, and this eventually leads to suicide. Free sex is commonplace. This is what God hates most. He created man and woman to follow strict discipline about this. We can explain this as being 180 degrees different from what God meant to have happen. The position of owner and servant is reversed. The servant has become the king and the king has become the servant. This is what happened in communism. They call someone a bad name — bourgeoisie — and then just try to destroy them.

The essence of God is love. Love's central point is emotion and deep feeling. Free sex denies this; they participate in a physical, mechanical love devoid of emotion. In the extreme there is incest, a behavior which in God's ideal is worse than that of animals. The grandfather lives with his own daughter in-law. God cannot imagine this; it is 180 degrees apart from God's direction. What God promotes, Satan destroys. Homosexuality, alcohol and drugs degrade love; they have no place in God's Kingdom. This world is clearly hell. If you have no idea of heaven, imagine the complete opposite of this world, which is hell. Snake like dancing is a tool of Satan to achieve

his goal. This is true; it is not a laughing matter. It makes people behave in crazy ways. Satan is boasting of what he has achieved and is laughing at God, saying, "How can you make Your Kingdom out of this?"

We now know which way God is going; it is 180 degrees different from where Satan is now. Satan's voice is encouraging people to drink more, smoke cigarettes, take drugs and indulge in free sex, to "enjoy life." Do Unification Church members practice free sex? (No.) What percentage "no?" (One hundred percent no!) We know that is a very strong position. How about homosexuality? (No!) What stance does America's new president [Bill Clinton] take on homosexuality? (Supports.) Ignorance; without his intending, he is agreeing with Satan. The way for America's survival and prosperity in the future is to go against the way it is walking now. To go the opposite way is God's direction.

Everyone in America is enjoying his life without hardship or suffering, but here in the Unification Church members are working hard, suffering and wanting to pay more indemnity. Is that good or not? (Good.) But you cannot enjoy Christmas and celebrate happy New Year in the conventional way. You don't like what Satan's world does. You seem very foolish, but are you wise to be so or not? (Wise.) The world turns against us and says, "Moonie, Moonie!" But if you stop to think about it, what has Reverend Moon done in America that is so bad? People first think he must have done something wrong, but actually he hasn't done anything wrong. We can rightfully conclude that those who go against the satanic world are the ones going God's way. God is in that desperate situation, with Satan and the whole world opposing Him. Because all satans say, "Sun Myung Moon is a bad person," we can deduce that Sun Myung Moon is the

person God loves the most. That is the way history looks at it.

#### How God Restores

There was a time when it was very difficult to distinguish between God and Satan, but today it is very easy to discern God and Satan. They work 180 degrees differently. So the Unification Church is very much the center of God's dispensation. If we were truly bad, we would diminish, but actually we are growing and growing. With whose help? (God's help.) When we go as a blessed family to our hometown, our direction is very straight. We do not drink, smoke or practice free sex, but rather we try to bring the people into God's direction. This is new to them, but somehow they come to like it.

Satan's world has no hope, and the people of the world are completely disoriented, not knowing east from west. There is more and more corruption, in many different forms. Sometimes they see a Unificationist family and their eyes pop open. They are amazed. They say, "Don't follow the Moonies," but we Unificationists are the only ones going to heaven. All of Satan's side is going in the other direction, to hell. The Unification Church is going up steadily to heaven. The world is going towards hell. There is the formidable disease of AIDS. Are human beings susceptible to AIDS? (Yes.) Do Unification Church members ever contract AIDS? (No.)

Satan strikes, but God mends and repairs. And the Unification Church works to repair what the satanic world has broken. It is so simple; in one hour the essence of satanic history has been explained. But if you lack this knowledge, you could not solve this problem in one million years. It is very sad. There was one poll concerning sexual experiences in one school. Only one young man had not had sex, and it

turned out he was a blessed child. He explained his position and won the respect of a majority of his class. It's sad, but that situation exists today.

What is the Unification Church going to do? It is going to unify the left and the right and the Christian world and Islamic world. No one other than Sun Myung Moon and the Unificationists can go between two people and reconcile them. America, representing the right wing, struck Reverend Moon. The left wing, as well as Christianity and Islam also struck Reverend Moon. The fact that they struck Reverend Moon, without any clear reason, puts them on Satan's side. Ironically, this Christian nation struck Reverend Moon and is now on Satan's side. This fact has never occurred to them. It means they are striking God.

Who hated Reverend Moon more, Christians or Jews? There is no doubt that the communists are on Satan's side, but even the religious people are now on Satan's side. The Jews and the Christians came against me and God. Clearly, the 2,000 years of suffering which Christians went through took them to a high and powerful position. But why, in a mere 40 years, have they plummeted down and been reduced to complete powerlessness? It is because they came against Reverend Moon. We look at gorgeous churches and synagogues, but now they are only 10% to 15% filled. Those who are there are old; pretty soon they will go to the grave. Then there will be no one. This is true for all religions.

#### PROTOTYPE COUNTRY

So what are the Unificationists doing? We are going to restore the family and nation. If we restore the family and the clan, then the country will be restored. This is where to make an impact. When the family and clan are restored, the country will be restored automatically. There

are many countries with populations of less than 10 million. When we come to have a prototype country that is under God's domain, will all the other 160 countries follow? (Yes.)

How could America, which God fostered, and which was so righteous, decline in a mere 40 years? It is because they opposed Reverend Moon and God. Reverend Moon has established the historical record for bearing suffering and persecution. So what is Reverend Moon thinking and saying? Is he praying to God, "Please stop this persecution"? No. Rev Moon knew, as he continually said every Sunday, "The world will decline and perish, but Reverend Moon and the Unification Church will not. We will stay and prosper by doing God's will."

So Father has been thinking and preparing to receive the broken world and restore it. The individual, family, clan, tribe, nation and world have come and hit me. These are the phenomena of persecution. Be hit first and then inherit. Whenever we go, to New York or Washington, we can see clearly that the society is closer to Satan. Unification Church members do not wear makeup, but they shine with beauty. You don't have to anguish over deciding whom to marry. So the more we are present, the more Satan shakes, but God's hope becomes bigger. As Satan disappears from this world, God's comfort is restored. Amen.

All of this is the result of Reverend Moon being struck and persecuted so much, so Father doesn't mind being struck. (Thank you, Father.) Until now, humankind was in the dark; they were ignorant of their own fall. Consider communism; it was ruthless and formidable, reaching to the top of the world. The small Reverend Moon said to them, "You will be phased out and cease to exist." And it came to pass, didn't it? Now

Father is proclaiming to the entire satanic world, "You will cease to exist." This is Father's proclamation today.

There is no way for us to deny the existence of Satan. We know that he exists and walks about the earth. We also know that God is moving behind Satan, trying to repair the situation and make a better world. There is not a single person, family, tribe or country that did not come against Father. Everyone went against Reverend Moon. As a result, God will now inherit all that foundation, bring it into His domain and make it righteous. Since Father cannot let the world perish, saying he has nothing to do with it, Father worked to make connections with everything. He made all the conditions to prevent the people from perishing. Father makes all sorts of world-level arrangements to reconnect everyone and everything back to God, at his own expense. Father has a relationship to every Unification Church member, so even if they die or are washed out into the satanic world, Father later can pull them back to God. You have good security.

#### Restoration of the Lineage of God

Now we know the basics of history and the basics of God's work, which is the restoration and salvation history. Therefore, let us now discuss the main theme, the reappearance of the Messiah. God's situation has been that He has not a single women or child whom He can claim as being on His side. God centers on Eve, Cain and Abel, that means the mother and children, whereas Satan has Adam. (At this point Father is explaining while drawing diagrams.)

Satan worked upon Eve, and the fall took place. We have to reverse the fall; we have to go the opposite way. False lineage and false love came to exist. We have to create true love and a true

lineage. In the Old Testament era, indemnity was paid with an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth. It was one-for-one indemnity, simple reverse indemnity. Where does this indemnity take place in the Old Testament? With Jacob and Esau, and their mother, Rebekah. This indemnified the fall. Just as in the fall, when God the Father was deceived, in this family the father, Isaac, was deceived. So Rebekah deceived for a good purpose and restored the fall. Jacob then did the work of a true Abel and subjugated Cain. From that point, the true restoration course started.

However, Esau and Jacob were grown men; the restoration they accomplished did not take place in the womb, at the root. Therefore a subsequent stage, one of restoration in the womb, took place with Tamar, Perez and Zerah. Tamar deceived her father-in-law, Judah, and his son, her husband, and then gave birth to the twins, Perez and Zerah. Thus within the womb, restoration took place. He who was to be the elder son became the younger son, and he who was to be the younger son became the elder son, perfectly restoring the elder sonship in God's eyes. We see restoration by indemnity took place.

Tracing it back to the womb, the elder sonship was restored. From this point Israel, the victor, comes. Even today these puzzles have not been solved. Many scholars today say they were just immoral. But from there, from Judah, Jesus' lineage came. No one knew God's plan, but now we can see it so clearly. That was a restored lineage, God's lineage. From there began the real history of the Israelites. They grew into a large nation. How did Israel become a victor? By clearing his lineage; his blood was purified. Israel means victor.

For 2,000 years, history flowed. In order to end evil and restore goodness, you need clean blood, God's blood. Two thousand years later, Mary

conceived and gave birth to Jesus. Mary was in Eve's position, Rebekah's position and Tamar's position. But she was on a national level, instead of a family or tribal level. Mary, in the same way, deceived her father-in-law and her husband. For Mary, it was hard to understand why she had to deceive her husband and father-in-law and conceive a baby. But she gave birth to Jesus. That was not a simple thing. At that time what she did called for death by stoning. Joseph was righteous enough to protect her. That means that Adam protected her. So when Jesus was born, Satan had no claim on him, because of his lineage and these conditions of indemnity. So we know what Jesus is called as a result of this: the first begotten son. He is the first begotten son, because through him, for the first time in history, all blood can be cleansed and all people can be reconnected to God. It took 4,000 years for God to do that, in ways so mysterious to us.

At that point, Mary was supposed to bring Jesus and John the Baptist into unity, which would signify Cain and Abel becoming one. That was Mary's mission. John was in the Cain position and Jesus was in the position of God's son. But we know what has actually happened. Did they unite into one? No, they failed to do that. If Mary had achieved that, certainly Jesus would not have had to die. He would have gone on victoriously to complete his mission. But he did not. Instead he was crucified and there came into being the division of the world into left and right. That means throughout the world, Cain and Abel continued to be separated. Cain's religion, Islam, and the Abel religion, Christianity, have fought many times. Leah and Rachel should have become one, and Mary was supposed to do the same. But Leah and Rachel did not unite, and that was the origin of the division of Israel into ten tribes and two tribes, and this also was the very origin of Islam.



So Mary in a most concrete way should have arranged Jesus' marriage quickly. Who was to be Jesus' bride? It was to have been the sister of John the Baptist. Mary had to get the woman from the Cain side and bring her to Jesus. There was no woman available on the Abel side, so she had to get the woman from Cain's side. If Mary had worked with all her might to accomplish this, she would have been successful. Then purified blood and a new lineage could have come into existence. Restoration would have been very quick.

By doing that, the mother and son would have come into unity and restored Eve's failure. If Abel had united with Cain, then the mother would have been restored to the original position. That is the tragedy of the Israelite history. There were two options; one was the mother uniting Cain and Abel, and the other was Cain and Abel uniting and restoring their mother. They could have done it either way. The Jewish religion was in Abel's position, the nation of Israel was in Cain's position on a national level; these two should have united. Then Cain and Abel on a national level would have restored a national level mother. The mission of Israel was to bring Cain and Abel into unity, to restore the mother's position. Restoration must reverse the fall.

The chosen people must prepare for the coming Lord. God created all things and then created Adam. With the model of Adam, He created Eve. Once Cain and Abel have united and have restored the mother, Eve, Adam's perfection can come about. Adam cannot be restored until this is complete. This is the way they failed in Adam's family, so they lost the kingship on the family level. This now needs to be restored on a national level, however, with countries in these positions. This is what the Old Testament is all about; this is Israel's mission, the national level.

Then when the Messiah came, that was the end of the Old Testament and the conclusion of the national level. The New Testament era, which Jesus did not complete, is the world level era.

If the Old Testament had come to a successful conclusion, Jesus could have restored the nation and world within 40 years. However, because of Jesus' crucifixion, it took 2,000 years for the world to be restored spiritually. Through Jesus' crucifixion, the divisions of left wing and right wing, and Islam and Christianity, came into being, and they fought each other. When Jesus died, this division came about, and it must be restored before he comes again. This is exactly what Father is working on. The Interreligious Federation for World Peace and the Federation for World Peace are meant to bring together left and right, and Christianity and Islam, and to make them become harmonious.

Thus we can understand the providential significance of World War II. Under God, there were Cain and Abel within the Allied forces, and under Satan there were Cain and Abel within the Axis forces. We all know who they were. The significance of World War II was that it resulted in all sides coming into unity. Cain and Abel united on the world level. The unity of spiritual and physical and mind and body came about. World War II accomplished this unity. This was the fruit of God's work. For the first time in history, centering on Christianity, the fallen side was defeated and God's side was victorious.

There was the repetition of positions: England as mother, America as Abel and France as Cain. Just as with Rebekah and Jacob, England and America should have become one. England gave birth to America. England is an island and America is a continent. The mother, England, would come under the dominion of her own son and receive influence from him, in order for the

Lord to come. America was in Abel's position, and France was in Cain's position, similar to John the Baptist. By winning World War II, the unity of the whole was established, although, looking back, it was only for a short time. Even though the fall took place on a family level, it now must be restored on a world level. The mother and her two sons, Cain and Abel, must now look for Adam, her husband. Adam is the Lord of the Second Advent.

Looking back at Jesus' time, Jesus was the Messiah. The country of Israel, as Cain, and Judaism, as Abel, had to come into unity with their mother. Together they had to look for Jesus. Let's look back and examine if they did that. What if Jesus had been born not as a carpenter, but as a royal prince? What if Jesus had come as the son in a rabbi's family? If he had, he would have been connected to Satan's lineage. Jesus' family tree was simple; he did not have too many relatives. Jesus was a stepson, not a legitimate first son. Mary should not have lived with Joseph. We know so little about that, but look back 2,000 years and imagine. They should have kept this as a closely guarded secret amongst themselves. But someone knew, and talked. "Oh, you are keeping your wife, who gave birth to an illegitimate child." Do you think this didn't spread all around their family and clan? Yes; they could not erase that information. No matter what Jesus said or claimed to be, they all knew that he was an illegitimate child. How could God make an illegitimate child the Messiah?

John's disciples asked Jesus, "If you are the Messiah, where is Elijah?" Elijah was supposed to come first. Their presupposition was that the Messiah was to come on the clouds. They were waiting for someone to come from the sky. So even though God sent Jesus as King of Kings, because Elijah hadn't come and because Jesus was illegitimate, do you think it was easy for

people to follow him? No. Look at how history goes; you be the judge. Even today, the Jewish people don't recognize what happened. Only 8% or 10% of the Jewish people became Christian. Jesus was a perfect heretic to them, and remains so even to this day. If 2,000 years after he came they cannot believe in Jesus, how could they have believed at that time? If Jesus had been accepted when he came, restoration would have taken a mere 40 years. History would have been very different. But he died, and he has to come again.

#### History at the End of World War II

So, at the end of World War II the world was unified under England, America and France. At that time, Reverend Moon came. Was it easy for them to know that and believe him? Based upon what we saw at Jesus' time, could these great nations have followed him? Cain and Abel and Eve's purpose is to find the Lord. But he doesn't come from the sky; he comes as a human being. Just as at Jesus' time, they had a difficult time believing. Wise man in these nations should have gone to Sun Myung Moon and offered to follow and serve him. But this idea never occurred to them; they had no idea that God expected this of them. It was exactly the same situation as at Jesus' time. People were looking at the sky. With that knowledge, we understand why they oppose Father. So even though Rev. Moon was not crucified physically, it amounted to the same thing, because everyone denied him.

These nations should have become one with Father. If they had, heaven on earth would have been achieved almost instantaneously. It would have taken only seven years to restore the world to the ideal, period. But the failure of 2,000 years ago was repeated. Just as Jesus was denied, Reverend Moon was denied. So what was waiting for Rev. Moon? God and Reverend

Moon were chased out into the wilderness. God worked so hard for 6,000 years to establish a victory. That victory was lost overnight. Everything was claimed by Satan and Reverend Moon was chased out into the wilderness. Nobody other than Father knew this. The whole of humankind was within arm's reach, ready to be saved, but no one came. Overnight, the whole foundation which God prepared was dumped into Satan's camp, and now this one single person, Sun Myung Moon, together with God, had to figure out some plan to re-indemnify the whole foundation.

When Father Moon was opposed, on whose side was God? Father Moon's. Imagine the whole foundation of 6,000 years, gone in an instant. Father Moon was the only one left with the knowledge of what he was supposed to do and what the world needed. God came to Reverend Moon — there were just these two miserable persons in the entire world. Everything else was given back to Satan. Satan was rampant, he did anything he wanted, and God was completely defenseless. Just as Jesus had the right and left side thieves, Reverend Moon too had to work something out. So Father took the Unification Church and put Christianity behind him, and he worked to re-indemnify the entire foundation. This meant that he had to re-indemnify the Old and New Testament eras.

Father had no foundation he could inherit. He had to restore the Old Testament era. After completing this, Father's Blessing, the Marriage of the Lamb, took place in 1960, exactly 14 years after the liberation of Korea at the end of World War II. Since humankind fell in the perfection level of the growth stage, in the fourteenth year the marriage took place. Then Father embarked on the three 7-year courses. These took place, and, centering on America, they were completed

in 1981. This was the completion of the New Testament era.

The countries that God selected, England, America and France, failed at the end of World War II. Father had to re-indemnify this, selecting Japan, America and Germany. Germany and Japan were devastated, and thus were in the same situation as Reverend Moon. God could not choose America again, but Father could and did. God is in the first generation position, and Father is in the second generation position. Father could legitimately take America again even though it previously had failed. Why is America necessary? There is no other country like America. America is unique, in that the Old Testament and New Testament are here. So Father leniently, though decisively, took America in. If Father had not done this, America would have gone down terribly. America is now holding onto the thread of hope because of the Unification Church members. Look at Korea and Japan, two enemy countries, along with America-Japan and America-Germany. They all are enemy countries. All these countries had failed God. But Reverend Moon took these enemies and worked the restoration. How difficult and impossible this was. God and Father had to work to their utmost capacity to bring it about.

Father sent missionaries out to the world from Japan, America and Germany. Father told the missionaries to unite, no matter what. If they had done so, each country would have been restored much faster. You know what happened to these missionaries. The Japanese said, "I have been in the church the longest, so you must follow me." The Americans said, "No, be realistic. America is the center now." Look at Germany. They would never let themselves be outdone. "Even though we are the third, look at our technology, we are a nation of excellence." There was

incredible fighting; they made as much noise as the satanic world, not any different. Father understood well; he got the remnants, so that's what results. Satan took the best.

Americans said, "Why do we need the Koreans and the Japanese? Why is America the archangel nation?" This is not just Father's interpretation; America speaks for itself. Free sex and homosexuality are not the traits of Adam and Eve, but of the archangel. Angels are not allowed to have a spouse. Since they are not allowed a woman, they take men, in great numbers. Also, individual ownership is highly questionable in God's eyes. America's wealth is for the world. If Americans try to keep it for themselves, they will decline.

It is very simple, and not only for America. Look at the Roman Empire. The Israelites considered themselves to be the chosen nation, and thought that when God brings victory all the world would come under them and worship them. It never occurred to them that God would sacrifice them to restore the whole world. Look at the British Empire; there was a time when the sun never set on England's territories. They thought that they should be worshiped and respected by the whole world. It didn't happen that way. America is the same. Americans don't think that America is for the world.

America is the only Abel country. The Catholic countries are in Cain's position. America is the only independent Protestant country. If Americans think that the world is for them, then America will suffer. Look at ourselves. If, as Father goes higher and higher, we think everyone should come and worship us, then the Unification Church will suffer the same fate. Do not think, "Oh, I'm an early blessed couple and everyone should take care of me." Do not think that now that you are blessed, God is going to

live with you. No; you are blessed for a reason. It is so that God can accomplish restoration through you. We must attend God, not settle down and think, "I am the center of the universe." That is not God's heart. God's heart is that if He must, He will sacrifice us to restore the entire world. When Father sent us to be Tribal Messiahs, his idea was not that we stay in a high place and be respected and supported. Father's idea is for us to become a servant and go and save the world. The Tribal Messiah's position is the same as Jesus' position. If we become more and more comfortable, we will decline.

#### The Way of the Messiah

In "The Reappearance of the Second Coming," what does reappearance mean? The Lord of the Second Advent was to appear in 1945, but since that foundation was lost, he must reappear now. From 1945 to 1952 was seven years, and from 1952 to 1992 was forty years, during which time Father re-indemnified everything. Why 40 years? Father has to restore the 4,000 years of Israelite and Christian history. But Father cannot live 4,000 years or even 400 years, so his only option was to do it in 40 years. Within this mere 40 years, Father re-indemnified the entire 4,000 years of the Old and New Testament eras. All realms of individuals, families, tribes and nations and the whole world itself opposed Father. God and Father were chased out into the wilderness, and they now have climbed up each wall inch by inch and have pulled down each wall of the eight stages, from the individual wall to cosmic wall.

Reverend Moon went straight, taking no detours. Until now, all American members did not want to put the Unification Church out front. But that is not what God wants. When we fight, we must proclaim. The Unification Church developed because we did not hide our name. How can God help us if we hide our name? We should be the



same as David proclaiming his name before Goliath. When Father went to prison he said, "I am the head of the Unification Church." Until now all the Unification Church leaders did not disclose that they are Unification Church members. The way we conducted ourselves was as losers. Father did all the fighting, and without Father's effort we would not be here. We have to repent deeply at this time for what we owe to Father.

#### PROCLAIM OUR IDENTITY

Father proclaimed the messiahship, not to ignorant people, but to people of the top status in the world. We must now teach simply: the Messiah is here; we must follow him to prosper. We see that this morning's teaching cannot be rivaled by even 100 scholars. So we can only imagine the painful, miserable experiences Father had in his career. Although we can only imagine, we should imagine it. We are going against Father if we do not proclaim our identity. Consider all the indemnity that was paid throughout history, and compare that to Father's 40 years of suffering and intense pain.

How much easier is it to go the way of God after learning and knowing everything there is to know through Father? We don't have to zig-zag; we don't have to fumble or struggle; all we have to do is, with this clear knowledge, follow the way of righteousness, which is God's way. Imagine the past, when God tried to do something centering on some person, and that person didn't know, and God was not allowed to teach him. It was very difficult for God to work through him, and so he failed, and God had to pick up another one, and another one. Look at Father. Father figured out all these things by himself, so he made it extremely easy for God to work.

In the ordinary tempo of God's providence, to go over this stage as Father has would have taken hundreds of years, but look at what Father did. Within 40 years he has done it all, and it was never easy. There were hundreds of times more Cains than appeared in prior history, and Father had to go through it all, because Father knew the Principle. We all know the Divine Principle, thanks to Father; we didn't pay the price but we were given it. Therefore we can pass over what would otherwise take us 10,000 years without any problem, in the spirit world. With what we know, we can pass over thousands of years of time in the spirit world with one jump.

To some of us, this still may sound conceptual. If it does, you have to repent, because, conceptual as it may seem, Father lives based upon *Divine Principle*, betting his life with such pain, and moves on to actually accomplish in deed. It is as if we were in Africa, surrounded by countless raw diamonds, everywhere so common and easy to pick up that we see no value in them. Father, however, has an educated mind, and he sees what is a diamond, and he knows what is only glass. That is the analogy; that is the difference between Father and us. *Divine Principle*: we must begin to know how important it is. Father knows, because he worked for it. We must feel a strong impact this morning concerning the necessity that we understand *Divine Principle* and how it came to be.

There were eight stages, and Father won the victory on each of them. Twenty-one years of Father's 40 years of indemnity took place here in America. He brought enemies of America to America — Japanese and Germans — and made them all contribute to America. He did this even though America was not deserving in God's eyes. America failed God so miserably, so God did not even want to look at America again. America was in that situation. Especially this is

true of the Christian churches of America. Father took responsibility for them again. Knowing how miserable they are, still Father steadfastly put everything he had into them for 20 years.

Even though Father did that, American Christian leaders and Christian leaders all over the world say they cannot see how the world can keep going in the future. They have no hope, no perspective. This is America's situation, completely confused. From now on, how can America lead the world? America doesn't have the vision. Who has it? Reverend Moon. Therefore, the way for the Christian churches in America to survive from now is to follow the Unification Church. The Unification Church explains the meaning of the entire Bible, solving its problems and explaining it completely and clearly. Many American Christian people will turn completely around and begin moving in a new direction just by hearing the *Divine Principle* one time. We have that strong power in the *Divine Principle*. Do you understand? (Yes, yes!) Powerful, powerful.

People of any intelligence will turn around completely by connecting with Divine Principle and Reverend Moon's thought one time. Look at the communist world leaders; through a 4 or 5-day training course they completely turn to God's side. It's no problem. Now look at the youth of the former Soviet world. They have completely come to Reverend Moon's side. Until now, American young people have been against me, saying, "How about that Reverend Moon; he is a heretic, we don't like what he is doing." It is so miserable that the younger generation has been going that way. But there is hope, I believe. We have brought students, even from famous universities, to Moscow, where they could study *Divine Principle* for two weeks with Soviet students teaching these Ivy League students. Do

you understand? How shameful the American situation is! You should continue to develop that strategy now.

## VISION

So Father has fought against the evils of America and won, and fought against communism and won; he fought against Kim Il Sung and won. He won all the victories, and the necessary foundation is coming back to his own family. You must know that from this point on, for a long time, wherever we go, there is no one who has any legitimate basis to come against Reverend Moon or us. No one can intelligently deny this; neither the scholarly world nor the economic world, nor the political world. They have no vision. Reverend Moon is the only one who can provide vision to the political world, without which the political world cannot continue meaningfully. The same is true for the religious world; there is no world which can survive without Reverend Moon's teaching.

In the beginning, many years ago, Father went down to Washington. At that time, they did not believe in Father, because they did not understand what Father was teaching, and they still thought they were higher beings than Father. But today, it's completely different. When Father goes to Washington, they meet Father in a different way. They talk about Reverend Moon being there; the word gets around very quickly. If Reverend Moon is not that important, why do they bother to talk about him like that? Japan, Russia, anywhere Reverend Moon goes, people's eyes open up and they become very attentive. It is the same in China and also North Korea — Mother eventually will go to North Korea and deliver a speech. (Applause.)

The mass wedding of 30,000 couples (in 1992) has made a great impact in many different areas, because all parents, no matter which country or cultural background, know that children are very difficult to influence and control, that they will never listen to parents. But here, Reverend Moon gives the blessing to 30,000 couples at one time, accomplishing it all within a few days. That speaks millions of words to them; they realize, "Oh, so that's the power of Reverend Moon." No religious leader nor the president of any nation can accomplish such a feat; it's unheard of. Not even Kim Il Sung, who is the greatest and most efficient dictator, can make anyone listen to him like that. And Father is no dictator. The 30,000 couples came to Korea and went through marriage enthusiastically and joyfully, of their own will. (Applause.) In the next three years we will reach Father's goal of 360,000 couples. Then we perhaps don't need to do so much; the world will pretty much take care of itself.

On another track, each country has its own national religion. Some South American countries are Catholic; everyone follows their national religion. If Unificationism is adopted as a national religion and Russia is one country seriously contemplating this — that's all; it is finished. It could be more like 3,600,000 couples, all at one time. Where can the young people who are searching for meaning and truth go, except to the Unification Church? Everyone should at least poke their head into the Unification Church and see what we are doing. And those who are serious about marriage must peek into the Unification Church at some time or other. Once they do, they find the place of eternal value, in marriage as well as in all other aspects of life. (Applause.)

## UNIFIED WORLD VERY NEAR

We are on the way to the unified world. We tend to think that we must keep working like this for another hundred years. No, the unified world is quite within our vision now; it is very near, much nearer than we think. And Father created this under such opposition, but today there is not so much opposition. I blessed many couples, thousands of couples from all over the world, creating the world foundation. Father is only a man with one family, and he made this foundation over the span of 40 years. How long did it take Father to make this foundation all over the world? Not so long. Do you understand? It has not been so long! I am welcomed everywhere now.

This is not a concept; it is reality. The historical age which Father envisioned as a concept is now reality. Now, look everywhere; it is reality. Father is talking about something not so far away; it is close, next door. That concept is actualized as concrete activity taking place in reality. How far away is the unified world? Not so far. Look everywhere. Satan's world is falling down; it has completely no hope, it is falling, falling, becoming old, everywhere. Satan's world is completely ending on the earth; God's world is the destination and final hope. Do you follow me? (Yes!)

## ULTIMATE SOLUTION

So, after crossing victoriously over the pinnacle of the world, the country and the clan, now Father comes back to the family. Where is the ultimate solution of this entangled, complicated, fallen history? It is not in the country; it comes down to the individual's mind and body, to the individual and the family. This is the key position to solve, because Adam fell within the family. So now as Father has said over and over,

the time of witnessing only to individuals is obsolete; we must witness on the family level, to entire families. Until now, throughout history, it was very difficult to move from the family to the clan, and from the clan to the nation, and so forth. But now all the walls have come down; Father brought them down. So, God can travel without restriction with Father and with his family. We are going back to the family, and restoring families, not individuals. Therefore we go home for tribal messiahship.

Compare this with Jesus 2,000 years ago ascending to heaven. Now, 2,000 years later, at the second advent, the Lord of the Second Advent as the True Parents will bring in and restore hundreds of thousands and even millions of families on the horizontal level. Of course, we have been proceeding in such a way that our goal is the restoration of the world, but you don't have to tackle the world problems, those are far too big. All you have to do is pay attention to your own clan. Then you will inherit the right of influence based upon Father's victory over the nation and world. The key to the victory is with Father. So Father is the victor on all levels: the Adam kingdom, family kingdom, national kingdom and world kingdom. All we need to do is mind our own clan and bring our own clan, then the restoration of the world will be accomplished.

Here is the analogy: Father not only restored the historical failures of humanity, but made the complete foundation intact. It is a good tree, with perfected roots, but the tree has no branches or twigs. The center root, center trunk and center bud all are connected to Father, so all we need to do is create lots of branches and twigs. These form the complete mainstream — the center root, trunk, branch and center bud. By this analogy, all we need to do is add the branches. This is a perfect tree. Do you follow? Once we connect,

then everybody will resurrect. All which was created for tens of thousands of years around the world will in a short time resurrect and be living again.

#### Our Mission Is To Proclaim the Messiah

So after he reappears, the Lord of the Second Advent will find again Eve's nation, Cain's nation and Abel's nation. England, France and Italy are enemies to each other; Father will restore this. For the first time in history, these enemy nations will come to America, help America and make America more united. Such a thing has never been witnessed before in history. Never before have we seen countries saving an enemy country, as these countries have come to save America.

Therefore, America now stands with the precious chance to restore everything which they were to have done, but failed in the past, not only once but twice. Now America can be restored and continue to prosper. We know the USA movement, United to Serve America, and the Women's Federation for World Peace. America is the representative of the Christian civilization realm; it is the bride's country and bride's religion. We have all often heard that Christianity is the religion in the position of the bride who is to meet the bridegroom. That bridegroom is the Lord of the Second Advent who is to come. They had one chance to meet the groom, but they failed. But now the time has come around and they are in the position to meet him again, and they had better succeed this time.

Now we can go back and proclaim the Messiahship in our own tribe and in our own home. We shout it out and speak it more frequently than we have eaten in our past lifetime. More than we moved our mouths to chew food, we should speak the proclamation



this time. Father wants us to move our mouths. It is not your own life about which Father is concerned, but the hundreds of thousands of lives which must be saved through you. Of course, by doing that, we will live, too.

Talk and talk, even in your sleep, talk about the Messiah and the proclamation of True Parents. We will record on tape that we must believe in the Messiah and meet the Messiah before we can live again; otherwise we will perish. We pray that over and over again, continuously throughout all 24 hours. "They say there is a new Messiah coming: find out about it!" It is the True Parents. "TP," and the True Nation, "TN." To understand the possibility of saving the nation, we must understand about our parents. This is synonymous: the reappearance of the Lord of the Second Advent means that now he has completed the perfection of his family. The new era follows automatically.

The new family, actually, the family of Adam in the Garden of Eden, would have begun and continued directly into Heaven, but that did not happen. Now the new family appears, the original, completed, perfected family appears, and now begins the new era. We can call this the Completed Testament Age on the world level. Do you follow? (Yes.) As we can well imagine, Satan is getting more and more numb. He is witnessing the beginning of mass numbers of blessed families. We can have 36 million, even 360 million; Father does not mind. The fallen world is now erased, the restored world is now complete; this means there is 180 degrees difference now from the past, and wherever we go there is heaven. First, we have to quickly transfer lineage, transfer ownership and transfer the realm of heart from that of Satan into that of God.

True love is the key foundation. Through true love we live for the sake of others rather than for the sake of self. In the satanic world, everyone lives for the sake of "me." Is that 180 degrees the same or different from us? (Different.) We live for the sake of whom? (Others.) Living for the sake of others means that the family lives for the clan, and for the race, which has hundreds of thousands of families in it, and for the nation, which has a lot of races in it, and for the world, which has a lot of nations in it, and therefore millions and millions of families in it. So families sacrifice for the sake of the clan; the clan sacrifices for the sake of the race and country, and the race and country sacrifice for the sake of the world. In that way, the smaller one will sacrifice for the larger objective in God.

All the spirit world will practice this, without exception; since we practice it here, they naturally practice it there. Thus, everywhere we go it is our domain, because it is God's domain. Would you American blessed couples like Father to visit your blessed home? (Yes.) To visit or to stay? (Stay.) Why? (Because we love you.) Yes, because you love Father, but how did you come to love him? You're that good. It is because Father loved you so much. With or without us knowing, Father opened up our way, not only the individual way, but the family way, and even the clan's way and nation's way. God loved the world, and so He gave the Messiah. The Messiah is necessary for me, and for us, on earth and in the spirit world. So we are all going in one direction.

We passed beyond the New Testament, because the wall of Tribal Messiahship has been surmounted, and now is the time that we can reach out. The era of the Completed Testament means that without further indemnity of any kind, Father can send out the Tribal Messiahs. Then every person and family can return to God,

return to the Kingdom of Heaven, and partake in the kingship of the Kingdom of God, by becoming one with a Tribal Messiah. It's a wondrous thing which is happening. Everyone in our home can be restored and connected to the Kingdom of Heaven; even our physical parents, who gave birth to us physically but still remain in the fallen world, can be connected to God Himself instantaneously. Everywhere we go we can make this happen, without indemnity.

Now, God no longer is restricted in His freedom to appear; God can go anywhere, following Tribal Messiahs. God can go and God can come; this never happened before in history. For the first time since God created Adam's family, God can live in there, He can stay there if He wishes; He can go somewhere else if He wants to; He can travel as much as He will, to any country. With all the different Tribal Messiahs, He can do the same. That means He can go everywhere, in and out, as He pleases; He can dominate with absolute love and put everything under His dominion.

God is everywhere now, so everywhere cannot help but become the Kingdom of Heaven. The unified world, centering on God, can connect on every level: the unified family level, unified nation, unified world and unified cosmos level. Do you understand? God can go back freely through that point of connection. Until now, Satan made many walls, protecting his own world. Now we can tear the walls down, all over the world, tear them down and be completely free. Centering on the Tribal Messiahs connecting to their tribes, all families will connect after God goes everywhere. Every family and every individual will connect, everywhere. That is the original ideal of God on the earth. Now He is forming the body of a complete nation. How wonderful an age we are living in now! Amen! (Amen! Applause.)

The main thing is that we now can live with God, freely. There are four realms of heart and three kingships. How can we create the family? This is the blessed couples' family mission. This is the last terminal, our destination. So it is clear. This can connect with God everywhere, from the individual foundation, to the family and all over the world, in heaven, too. This is the completion of liberation.

#### CREATE BRILLIANT BLESSED FAMILIES

Those who can create the brilliant blessed families in the new age of the Completed Testament, raise your hands. It is no problem, and you understand clearly now. (Yes.) Once you understand, making it happen is no problem. That is your mission; not Father's mission. (Yes!) Until now, God was helping you and Father was helping you. Now you understand, and so you can do it, no problem. You don't need God, you don't need. . . (Laughter.) It's true! Liberate God and True Parents. Do you understand? (Yes!) Clear, clear.

We must return to the position where we are reborn in the position correlative to Father's own physical children. Obviously it is not possible physically, but conditionally it is possible, and God will accept the condition, based upon true love. It is just like we are returning into Father's body before being conceived as a fetus. Do you understand? We've got to travel back and return. Then we will have connected with true love. It is like electricity from a generator, traveling around a circuit, going back and completing the cycle. One time we have to do that. That is the true meaning of "to be born again" in true love and True Father.

The wife and children will come to obey the husband. This must happen before we really can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. So, this will be the predominant pattern in the Unification Church in the future: centering on the mother, the children will become one and eventually come to the father and return. So the family is the unit, not the individual. Be blessed, then go into Tribal Messiahship, connect them back to the mother as children, and return to the father. So, True Mother is the real entity of the Holy Spirit, but she is not a spirit, she is a physical mother.

Unification begins within each one of us, in the mind and body relationship. Upon Unification faith can come peace, happiness and freedom. American Unificationists should know that. Freedom with mind and body — with what kind of freedom can we make the foundation of freedom? The mind and body have to unite. The problem is “me.” The ideal world is the unification world. You will get freedom and peace in the ideal world. The Unification Church should be teaching that to all people.

The following speech was given after his 50 state speaking tour in America in 2001 that expresses some of his basic teachings:

#### PATH WE MUST TAKE

Between February 25 and April 17 of this first year of the new millennium, I successfully conducted a speaking tour covering all 50 states in the United States, speaking in 52 cities in 52 days. Today, I am able to meet you again, thanks to the invitation from the many ministers of the New York area. During my tour, I spoke to audiences comprised primarily of clergy about the path humankind and America, and even the heavenly world and earthly world, must take.

## IDEAL OF TRUE FAMILIES

When I was sixteen years old [Koreans calculate age as one year old at birth] I met Jesus early Easter morning, and set out on the path of Heaven's Will to accomplish the Will of God. I suffered all manner of misunderstanding and persecution, but I never gave up. So I have devoted my life of more than eighty years to the effort of bringing about a world of peace based on the ideal of true families. In 1971, I came to America in obedience to God's command, and for the past thirty years have invested my full spirit and energy to guide America so that it can fulfill the mission for which it was chosen, that is, the mission of the second Israel. Today, I would like to share with you some of my content from the recent speaking tour.

## PAIR SYSTEM

Ladies and Gentlemen, more than six billion people are now living in the world. Without exception they fall into one of two categories: man or woman. In fact, God created all beings, including those of the mineral, plant and animal kingdoms, with yang nature and yin nature. In other words, He created a pair system. That is because He created the universe to resemble Himself.

Let us ask, then, who is God to us? What is His relationship with humankind? We refer to Him as "Father," because He is our source of true love, true life and true lineage. Thus, the original relationship between God and humanity is that of parent and child.

## LINEAGE

There is nothing more important to us than love, life and lineage. Among these, which do you think has most value? Many people think that it is love. However, no matter how valuable love

and life are, they are horizontal in nature. They appear and conclude within one generation. On the other hand, lineage is vertical in nature and continues forever, generation after generation.

This generation has inherited the lineage passed down through our ancestors. We are like a corporation composed of cells inherited from all of our ancestors going back to Adam.

#### MIND-BODY DISUNITY

What is the reality of the environment in which we live? Our mind and body have been fighting against each other since the beginning of history. World wars eventually conclude with a truce, or the defeat of one side, but the struggle between the human mind and body cannot be stopped; it continues without end. The mind and body failed to form a ninety-degree angle in resemblance to God, within whom the mind completely controls the body. The fall of the human ancestors brought on this state of mutual conflict. Even non-religious people have to acknowledge that human beings descended from fallen ancestors.

Did God expel Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden before or after they committed the fall? He expelled them from the Garden because of the fall, so it must have taken place after the fall, and before they could form a relationship of love, life and lineage with God.

Thus, Adam and Eve could not have a marriage ceremony blessed by God. Instead, they married under Satan's dominion. Doing so, they inherited Satan's lineage and multiplied descendants. For this reason, Jesus spoke so sharply when he pointed out that the devil Satan is the father of fallen humankind, "You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire." (John 8:44) The fall destroyed the eternal relationship of parent and child between

God, on the one hand, and Adam and Eve, on the other. Therefore, Adam and Eve were unable to generate the love of true parents, true husband and wife, and true children. Because of this, God never had grandchildren of direct descent.

Adam and Eve should have avoided the fall and reached completion, forming one mind and one body as true parents centering on God, their True Parent. Instead, they entered into a relationship with the enemy and found themselves in a position with their body in total control of their mind.

#### THE ROOT OF HUMAN SIN

What then is the truth behind the fall story? The *Bible* states that the fall originated when the first human ancestors in the Garden of Eden ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This is one of many important passages that the *Bible* expresses in parables and symbols. It does not refer to a literal fruit. As Jesus said in Matthew 15:11, "It is not what goes into the mouth that defiles a man, but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man."

It is human nature to try to hide our defects. A child caught stealing a cookie by his mother will instinctively hide his hands or cover his mouth. In the same way, if Adam and Eve had taken a piece of fruit and put it into their mouth, then they would have hidden their hands or covered their mouth when God called them. The fact that they hid their lower parts instead demonstrates that their crime was committed through the lower parts of their body.

There were five masculine figures in the Garden of Eden. First, there was God, who is the subject partner of the entire created world. Then there was Adam and the three angels, Lucifer, Gabriel and Michael. Eve was the only feminine figure.



What do you think they felt, standing naked and without shame in the Garden of Eden, observing the insects and animals coming together in pairs?

The commandment given in Genesis 2:17, “You must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat of it you will surely die,” was a strong warning about Eve’s love. Eve had to protect her sexual purity until she achieved maturity with a God-centered character and entered into a blessed marriage with God’s permission. Had she succeeded, she would have multiplied God’s eternal love, life and lineage.

Eve fell, however, because Lucifer disregarded his servant’s position and drew her into an immoral relationship based on his excessive desire. Thus, in 2 Peter 2:4 the *Bible* says, “... God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment;” and Jude 6-7 states, “And the angels who did not keep their positions of authority but abandoned their own home—these he has kept in darkness, bound with everlasting chains for judgment on the great Day. In a similar way, Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding towns gave themselves up to sexual immorality and perversion. They serve as an example of those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire.” Clearly, the angels committed the sin of adultery.

I repeat: the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil represents Eve’s reproductive organ, and God gave the commandment to protect her chastity. When He created us, God invested His entire heart and soul in our reproductive organs. He created them as the palace of true love, the palace of true life, and the palace of true lineage. The story places the fruit in the context of good and evil in order to tell us that if Eve were to have a relationship

with a king, she would give birth to a prince, and if she were to have a relationship with a Mafioso, she would give birth to a villain. The quality of the harvest depends upon the seed that is planted. It was called the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil because it could manifest good or evil.

#### THE FRUIT OF SEXUAL IMMORALITY

This is how the original sin, the root of all sin, came into existence. This is why it became necessary for human beings to find rebirth. Rebirth is necessary because the problem relates to lineage.

The *Bible* also depicts the archangel symbolically, as a serpent. Why is that? The serpent's tongue splits into two at the end, and so the serpent came to symbolize a person who uses his one mouth to say two completely different things, or a person who will use any means to accomplish his selfish purposes.

A man's reproductive organ is shaped like the head of a poisonous snake. It is always looking for a hole to slither into. A woman's reproductive organ is concave, like the wide-open mouth of a poisonous snake with fangs. Once this snake bites, poison quickly spreads through the body, bringing eternal death. Adultery does not just destroy the individual, but also the family, clan and nation. In the Garden of Eden, Satan defiled the chastity of youth. He is harvesting the fruit of that crime in the wave of immorality that is engulfing the world's youth in this time of the last days, when history reaches its conclusion.

#### ONE KEY ONLY

If the reproductive organs are this important, to whom do they belong? A wife's reproductive

organ belongs to her husband, and a husband's belongs to his wife. In this circumstance, a person's reproductive organ can be unlocked by one key and one key only. Under no circumstances should you make a spare key. This absolutely cannot be permitted. The wrongful use of this key leads to the destruction of the family and the nation.

#### NEED FOR MESSIAH

The fall of the first human ancestors allowed Satan to have grandchildren and prevented God from having this experience. Because the false parent influenced the act of adultery, there arose the need for a Savior, or Messiah, and for True Parents. Since Adam and Eve's marriage was wrongful in God's eyes, the Messiah was destined to come as the True Parents in order to restore humankind through marriage rightful in God's eyes. The branches of the false olive tree must be cut off and engrafted onto the true olive tree.

#### REBORN

This is why Jesus said to Nicodemus that one cannot enter the kingdom of Heaven without first being reborn. Everyone must separate from false love, false life and the false lineage and engraft onto true love, true life and the true lineage in order to be reborn as citizens of the kingdom of Heaven.

It is possible to engraft families and even entire nations all at once. For this cause, the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification, centering on my teaching, has been working to bring the kingdom of Heaven on earth and in Heaven through the ideal of true families. If you doubt this, please pray about it. I discovered this truth through prayer so intense that my very life was at risk. I do not think there is anyone who

knows more about the spirit world and God than I do.

Heaven's strategy is to allow itself to be struck first, and then to use this as a condition to take something from the other side. Satan strikes first, but in the end he has to pay reparations. Heaven teaches us to love even our enemies. In fact, Heaven ultimately requires us to love even Satan. Such love is proof that one is spiritually alive. I visited Mikhail Gorbachev and Kim Il Sung in order to practice God's true love by loving my enemies.

#### HOLY WEDDINGS

Persecution plays into God's strategy for us to inherit all of Satan's rights to ownership. Individuals and even the entire cosmos opposed me, but this opposition only served as my opportunity to develop further. You must come to know God with certainty. This is why the international holy blessing ceremonies [mass weddings] I have officiated in the name of the True Parents, in the face of opposition, have liberated the God who has lived in sorrow and grief due to the fall of the first human ancestors. These ceremonies transcend racial and national differences and break down the barriers between enemies.

#### ABSOLUTE PURITY AND FIDELITY

I have always taught that we must maintain absolute purity before marriage and absolute fidelity after the holy blessing of marriage. By doing so, we can build a family that incarnates God's four attributes of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal love. A man who is created in this way, as the reciprocal partner of true love, represents Heaven, or half the universe, and a woman who is created in the same way represents the earth, the other half.

Thus, once a couple is married in the holy blessing, they are never to divorce. Divorce divides parents and children. The tide of divorce, now exceeding fifty percent of marriages, utterly destroys the underlying social discipline of moral law and human ethics.

#### THE RELATIONSHIP OF MAN AND WOMAN

Ladies and gentlemen, whom do you think God loves more, men or women? The later the creation the more valuable it is, because the Creator invests more of His dedication. Woman was the later creation into which God poured His entire heart and being. If you notice, women, more than men are born for the sake of others and live for the sake of others. So God's interest and love tend to go more to women. Where does God want to reside? If Adam and Eve had not fallen but had reached completion and become one with each other centering on true love, then God would have dwelled with them. God is the owner of vertical and eternal love and the husband is the owner of horizontal love.

So the seed of life comes from God and is inside the husband. Women are like a garden. They receive the seed and sacrifice their body to provide it nourishment, nurture the fetus with love, and then give birth. The baby receives 99 percent of its bones and flesh from its mother. If you look at how a woman is shaped, you will notice that there is no part of her body that exists for her own sake. Do her well-developed breasts and hips belong to her? No, they exist for the sake of her babies. The womb, which men lack, and the monthly menstrual cycle also exist for the sake of her babies.

To whom do a woman's reproductive organs belong? Do they belong to her husband or to herself? They belong to her husband. In the end, we see that a woman is created to live for her

husband and her children. So a husband must attend to his wife as the queen of queens. When his wife is breast feeding and nurturing the baby, the husband must do everything he can for the sake of his wife and baby.

#### HUSBAND IS SUBJECT

The husband is responsible to rear the children born to him and his wife to become filial children, patriots to the nation, saints for the world and finally divine sons and daughters of God. In this way, husband and wife relate as subject and object partners. In terms of quality, men and women are equal in value. However, in terms of the order of things, the husband, who holds the seed of life within him, is the subject partner. With her husband as absolute subject partner, a wife and the children should create one heart and one body and offer a true family to God.

#### ONE WORLD FAMILY

Ladies and gentlemen, with the opening of the new millennium we are moving quickly in the direction of a unified world. We are going beyond "one nation under God" and are moving toward "one universe under God." The unified family of humankind that I prophesied many years ago is becoming a reality.

There are still formidable obstacles on the path, in particular racism and religious strife. These stand against the will of God. God is the first ancestor of humankind. In a manner of speaking, white people are a polar bear race. Starting in the Arctic regions they spread to Scandinavia, Britain, and on across the world. The yellow race lived mainly in Asia practicing agriculture. They had a deep love for the land, so their skin turned brown. Black people are like the black bear of the tropics. The reason their skin is black is that

they lived near the equator, where the sun's rays are intense. The different skin colors among the races have no significance in terms of superiority or inferiority. It is simply a matter of our having adapted to different environments.

In fact, we know that the qualitative makeup of our bodies is 99.96% identical. From God's standpoint, skin color has no qualitative significance whatsoever. In fact, the God of love is color-blind. God did not create different races with differing skin colors. In the spirit world, there are no white people or black people. The only color that exists there is the color of true love.

Strife among religious groups is a particularly serious obstacle blocking humanity's effort to bring about world peace. God did not create denominations or religious groups. In fact, religion itself is a result of the fall. Satan fosters denominational schism and religious divisions. In the spirit world, there are no walls between nations, denominations, or religions. It is a world composed of one huge family.

#### GLOBAL SALVATION

Jesus' words in John 3:16, "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life," take us beyond the boundaries of Christianity to reveal the global, ubiquitous, universal nature of salvation.

Traditionally, Satan always works to build barriers between people, and God works to tear these down. With the progress of God's providence, we see in the spirit world that already there are no barriers between the religions centering on the four great founders. Jesus, Buddha, Muhammad and Confucius can

go back and forth and communicate freely among themselves.

Because I know these things well, I strongly encouraged all clergy during my recent fifty-state tour to transcend their denomination and unite as one. In fact, 144,000 churches are now leading this movement through the United Federation of Churches, centered on the American Clergy Leadership Conference. In the future, the home church format, centered on the family unit, gradually will become well established.

Ultimately, organized churches, temples and mosques will disappear. In addition, the movement to break down barriers for the sake of world peace, which I explained at the United Nations, is rapidly moving forward. The Inter-religious and International Federation for World Peace is leading the way. Centering the World Association of Non-Governmental Organizations, this movement is spreading from the United Nations headquarters in New York across the continents and oceans of the world.

#### COMPLETED TESTAMENT AGE

Ladies and gentlemen, this year begins the seventh millennium of biblical history and the third millennium after Jesus. It is the time of completion for the Completed Testament Age, in which the promises of the Old and New Testaments are fulfilled and the Kingdom of Heaven is brought into reality on earth and in heaven in accordance with the completion of the spirit world.

True Father said these powerful words of truth and hope in a speech titled “God’s Ideal Family—the Model For World Peace” at the Lincoln Center in New York City on September 12, 2005. He went on to travel throughout the world giving this speech publicly in over 100 countries:



What does an ideal family look like? First, each person in the family is an owner of true love. When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men, and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. The quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance to God as their Father. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God. I invite you to enter into a mystical state and prayerfully ask God, "What is the center of the universe?" I am sure that the answer you hear will be "the parent-child relationship." Nothing is more important or more precious than the relationship between parent and child. This is because it defines the fundamental relationship between the Creator God and human beings.

Then, what defines the parent-child relationship? Three things define this relationship: love, life and lineage.

Without our parents' love as a precondition, none of us would be alive today. God created human beings out of His absolute love, to be His partners in love. This relationship forms an axis of love, linking God the Father with human beings as His sons and daughters.

Is there anything higher or more precious than to be a son or daughter of God? If anything were higher, then surely human desire would aspire to attain it. But there is nothing higher. Do you think that when the omniscient and almighty God created Adam and Eve, He secretly reserved the highest position for Himself and made Adam and Eve to be only second best? We cannot imagine that God would do that to His children, to His partners who share absolute love with Him. As our eternal True Parent, God invested

Himself 100 percent into the creation of human beings and endowed us with the right to have equal status with Him, to participate in His work as equals, to live with Him, and to inherit from Him. God bestowed upon human beings all of His attributes.

Though God is the Absolute Being, He cannot be happy alone. Adjectives such as “good” and “happy” cannot apply to any being that lives in isolation. They apply only where there is a robust reciprocal relationship. Imagine a professional singer who finds herself exiled to an uninhabited island. She may sing at the top of her voice, but with no one to listen, will it bring her happiness? In the same way, even the self-existent God absolutely needs a reciprocal partner of love in order to experience joy and be happy.

Next, how shall we live to become God’s reciprocal partners and return joy to Him? In other words, how shall we live to become children of God, people whom God delights to call “My son,” or “My daughter,” people who embody a divinity equal to His? How can we become God’s partners in completing the work of creation, partners who will inherit the entire creation? I answer: We should emulate the ideal beginning point of God’s creative process. In the beginning of creation, God set up the principle of “living for the sake of others.” God set the practice of true love as the nucleus, and from that point He began to create.

Therefore, to become God’s children, our first responsibility is to resemble Him. We need to embody true love. The way to embody true love begins by living as a filial child, then a patriot, a saint, and finally a divine son and daughter of God. At that stage we can experience the innermost emotions of God’s heart and resolve the grief that He has experienced for tens of

thousands of years ever since the fall of Adam and Eve. God is almighty. It was not due to His shortcoming or lack of ability that He has been imprisoned in great pain and has endured immense suffering behind the scenes of history. It was because there are provisions in the Principle of Restoration, which He was not free to disclose, that called Him to wait with forbearance until Adam and Eve's positions, lost at the human fall, were recovered with the appearance of the perfected "Second Adam." Although God is all-powerful, He will not set aside the eternal laws and principles that He Himself established.

#### THE IMPORTANCE OF LINEAGE

Do you know what has pained God's heart, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage. And with the loss of His lineage, He lost His right of ownership. Let me talk about lineage for a moment. Lineage is more important than life and more important than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three qualities that define the parent-child relationship, love, life and lineage, lineage is the fruit.

The seed of true love is embedded in God's lineage. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish world peace. Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough.

Without lineage, neither life nor love can endure. You strive to set a good tradition, but it will endure only through your lineage. Lineage is the bridge allowing the parents' spirit to carry on through subsequent generations. In other words, lineage is the first and final condition necessary for parents to harvest the fruits of their love, the fruits of their life and the fruits of their joy. We need to know this with certainty.

God intended for the seeds He planted to grow into a bountiful crop to be harvested in the autumn in the Garden of Eden. The ideal of God's creation was that He would raise Adam and Eve, His son and daughter, to the point where they would blossom in true love, give bloom to true life, and bear fruit in a true lineage. God desired to harvest the owners, families and nation of eternal life, eternal love and eternal lineage. Yet when Adam and Eve fell, this lineage, more precious than life itself, was lost. The fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the six billion people now covering the earth.

#### GOD'S SUFFERING IN SEARCH OF THE TRUE PARENTS

False love, false life and false lineage infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views

humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

After creating Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, God intended to wed them with His Holy Blessing and bequeath to them Heaven's right of ownership. God wanted Adam and Eve to inherit from Him the ownership of the entire universe. Because of the fall, however, all this fell under Satan's control. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night.

Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan. There was only one way to recover this lineage and ownership. This was the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It is only by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

Was there ever a time when God, as their True Father and True Mother, could rejoice with human beings, enjoying the natural bonds of parent and child? Has God enjoyed even a year of comfort with His children, knowing that what He created was good? The answer is no; God has not enjoyed this even for one hour. And has anyone been able to comfort God in this pain? No, because no one has known the reason for this unbridgeable gap between God and humankind. No one has known why God and humanity are in such a tragic circumstance.

The biblical account of Cain and Abel reveals the beginnings of human conflict right in Adam's family. It provides the archetype for humankind's unending history of struggle, war

and conflict. We are conflicted on many levels, beginning with the war between body and mind within each individual and extending to wars between nations and even to the global conflict between materialism and theism. Extreme selfish individualism threatens our prosperity even today. We deem young people to be the hope of humanity holding the promise for the future, but drugs and free sex enslave them. Advanced countries seem to believe that material goods are all that matter. They recognize only their own interests while ignoring the misery of tens of thousands who die of starvation every day.

God eagerly anticipated that someone would come and resolve these tragedies, but no such person appeared on earth. God waited and waited, looking for anyone who would take on the role of the True Parent. If someone had come forward, I am certain that God would have appeared in his dreams, carried the sun and moon to him, and showered forth lightning of joy and thunder of ecstasy from the heavens.

In this sense, it is a miracle of miracles that for the first time in history a man has succeeded in establishing the position of Adam, securing the position of the owner of true love, and received God's anointing as the True Parent of humanity. It is an amazing fact that his lifetime coincides with yours, and that you and he breathe the same air. I gained victory in the position of the horizontal True Parent, who comes to rescue fallen humanity. On that foundation, on January 13, 2001, I dedicated to Heaven the "Coronation Ceremony of God's Kingship." By that ceremony I liberated and released God, the vertical True Parent who has taken responsibility for the Providence of Restoration. In all of history, this was the highest and greatest blessing humanity has ever received. This victory was absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal.

Through this absolute providential victory, God's body and mind are completely liberated!

#### THE WAY TO PEACE THROUGH THE HOLY BLESSING CEREMONY

Respected leaders! Our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forth to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle? It is through the Holy Blessing.

The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was inaugurated through the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: resurrection, rebirth and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' Holy Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family.

The ideal family is the model for living together in peace. The ideal family is the nest where we live and learn to become one. There we have the foundation of love and respect between parents and children, shared trust and love between husband and wife, and mutual support among siblings. For this fundamental reason, you should receive the Holy Marriage Blessing from the True Parents and establish Heaven's tradition of ideal families.

## A LIFE OF TRUE LOVE

Let me reiterate: To resemble God, the original Being of true love, we should become the owners of true love. We should embody true love and practice it in order to develop our character. This is the way each of us can become true parents.

Then, what is a life of true love? True love is the spirit of public service. It brings the peace that is at the root of happiness. Selfish love is a mask for the desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake; true love is free of that corruption. Rather, its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a filial son who gains his greatest satisfaction in helping his parents. God created the universe out of just such love: absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, investing everything without any expectation or condition of receiving something in return.

True love is the wellspring of the universe. Once a person possesses it, true love makes him or her the center and the owner of the universe. True love is the root of God and a symbol of His will and power. When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually increasing in the joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissipate the barriers fallen human beings created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.



The main attributes of true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so whoever practices God's true love will live with God, share His happiness and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the Kingdom of Heaven.

You are now living in an age of blessing. God's promises are coming to fruition. The Kingdom of Heaven on earth, the Kingdom of Peace that is God's ideal of creation, is being established before your eyes. My life of more than eighty years, this lonely path trod solely for Heaven and stained with blood, sweat, and tears, is now bearing victorious fruit for the sake of the world's six billion people. From the spirit world, the Founders of the world's religions, tens of thousands of saints and your own good ancestors are watching your every movement. Whoever, therefore, strays from the heavenly path will be punished accordingly.

In more than 180 countries, Ambassadors for Peace who have inherited Heaven's will and tradition are making serious effort, day and night, to proclaim the values of true love and true family. They are moving forward with full force to establish peace on this earth. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the unification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my

promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the world of peace, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

Now is the time, as the prophet Isaiah taught, to beat our swords into ploughshares and spears into pruning hooks. The time has come for the countries of the world to pool their resources and advance toward the world of peace desired by God, the Master of this great universe.

Ladies and gentlemen, humanity is traveling down a dead-end street. The only way to survive is to practice the peace philosophy of true love, true life and true lineage taught by Reverend Moon. Now that we have entered the Age after the Coming of Heaven, your good ancestors are activated and the heavenly hosts are sweeping down upon the earth. Soon the countries and peoples that appear strong and mighty will change course and shift in this direction.

#### OUR MISSION

I leave you with a choice. There can be no perfection in ignorance. The message from Heaven that I convey to you today is both a blessing and a warning to this generation. I, Sun Myung Moon, will take the lead in establishing true families, true societies, true nations and a true world. Will you join with me as I rise and gain strength in accordance with heavenly fortune? Or will you remain captive behind the same old walls, all of them Satan's handiwork: the wall of your religion, the wall of your culture, the wall of your nationality and the wall of your race, and spend the remainder of your time on earth in agony and regret? Heaven is summoning you to be the wise leaders who will set aright this world of evil and establish a new heaven and new earth.

Please inscribe this warning from Heaven deep in your hearts. Remember that the only way to inherit Heaven's lineage, and to establish for eternity the ideal families that God has longed to see, is through the Holy Marriage Blessing established by the True Parents.

The *Divine Principle* is the basic theology of Sun Myung Moon. The *Principle* teaches God's providence—His plan for mankind. We learn how God has worked in human history to bring the Messiah who will teach us how to build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. After we hear the *Divine Principle* and accept its perfect logic and truth, the first thing we asked is: What do I do now? How do we build an ideal world?

The book *The Ten Commandments Part II: Practical Plan for World Peace* by Jon Quinn answers those questions. God has revealed the laws of the universe that we are to live by. These principles are absolute. When everyone accepts and lives the absolute values for the individual, family and society then God's dream of a happy, harmonious one-world family will come true.



*TRUE PARENTS ON EARTH!*